C A T O'S
LETTERS:

O R,
ESSAYS ON LIBERTY,
CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS,
And other important Subjects.

V O L. IV.


L O N D O N;
Printed for W. Wilkins, T. Woodward, J. Walden,
and J. Purk. MDCCLXXXVII.
SATURDAY, December 8, 1723. No. 106.

Of Plantations and Colonies.

SIR,

I INTEND, in this Letter, to give my Opinion about Plantations; a Subject which seems to me to be understood but by few, and little Use is made of it where it is. It is most certain, that the Riches of a Nation consist in the Number of its Inhabitants, when those Inhabitants...
are usefully employed, and no more of them live upon the Industry of others (like Drones in a Hive) than are necessary to preserve the Economy of the Whole: For, the rest, such as Gamesters, Cheats, Thieves, Sharpers, and Abbey-Lubbers, with some of their Better, waste and despoil the publick Wealth, without adding any thing to it. Therefore, if any Nation drive, either by Violence, or by ill Usage and Distresses, any of its Subjects out of their Country, or send any of them out in foolish Wars, or useless Expeditions, or for any other Causes, which do not return more Advantage than bring Loss, they so far enervate their State, and let out Part of their best Heart's Blood.

Now, in many Instances, Men add more to the publick Stock by being out of their Country than in it; as Ambassadors, publick Ministers, and their Retinues, who transact the Affairs of a Nation; Merchants and Tradesmen, who carry on its Traffic; Soldiers, in necessary Wars; and sometimes Travellers, who teach us the Customs, Manners, and Policies, of distant Countries, whereby we may regulate and improve our own. All, or most of these, return to us again with Advantage. But, in other Instances, a Man leaves his Country, never, or very rarely, to return again; and then the State will suffer Loss, if the Person so leaving it be not employed Abroad in such Industry, in raising such Commodities, or in performing such Services, as will return more Benefit to his native Country, than they suffer Prejudice by losing a useful Member.

This is often done by planting Colonies, which are of two Sorts: One to keep conquered Countries
Cato's Letters.

...tries in Subjection, and to prevent the necessity of constant Standing Armies; a policy which the Romans practised, till their conquests grew too numerous, the conquered Countries too distant, and their Empire too unwieldy to be managed by their native Force only; and then they became the slaves of those whom they conquered. This policy, for many ages, we ourselves used in England, till the fashion of our neighbours, and the wisdom of modern ages, taught us the use of Armies: And I wish that those who come after us may never learn all their use. I must confess, that I am not wise enough to enter into all the policy made use of formerly in governing that Country; and shall in proper time communicate my doubts, in hopes to receive better information. In the mean time, I cannot but persuade myself, that when our superiors are at leisure from greater affairs, it may be possible to offer them a proposition more honourable to the Crown, more advantageous to each kingdom, and to the particular members of them, and visibly more conducive to the power of the whole British Empire, than the doubtful state which they are now in. But as this is not the purpose of my present letter, I shall proceed to consider the nature of the other sort of colonies.

The other sort of colonies are for trade, and intended to increase the wealth and power of the native kingdom; which they will abundantly do, if managed prudently, and put and kept under a proper regulation. No nation has, or ever had, all the materials of commerce within itself: No climate produces all commodities; and yet it is the interest, pleasure, or convenience, of every people...
Cato's Letters.

People, to use or trade in most or all of them; and rather to raise them themselves, than to purchase them from others, unless in some Instances, when they change their own Commodities for them, and employ as many or more People at Home in that Exchange, such as would lose their Employment by purchasing them from Abroad. Now, Colonies planted in proper Climates, and kept to their proper Business, undoubtedly do this; and particularly many of our own Colonies in the West Indies employ ten times their own Number in Old England, by sending them from hence Provisions, Manufactures, Utensils for themselves and their Slaves, by Navigation, working up the Commodities that they send us, by retaining and exporting them afterwards, and in returning again to us Silver and Gold, and Materials for new Manufactures; and our Northern Colonies do, or may if encouraged, supply us with Timber, Hemp, Iron, and other Metals, and indeed with most or all the Materials of Navigation, and our Neighbours too, through our Hands; and by that Means settle a solid naval Power in Great Britain, not precarious and subject to Disappointments, and the Caprices of our Neighbours; which Management would make us soon Masters of most of the Trade of the World.

I would not suggest so distant a Thought, as that any of our Colonies, when they grow stronger, should ever attempt to wean themselves from us; however, I think much Care cannot be taken to prevent it, and to preserve their Dependences upon their Mother-Country. It is not to be hoped, in the corrupt State of human Nature, that any Nation will be subject to another any longer than it
C A T O ' s  L E T T E R S.

it finds its own Account in it, and cannot help itself. Every Man's first Thought will be for himself and his own Interest; and he will not be long to seek for Arguments to justify his being so, when he knows how to attain what he proposes. Men will think it hard to work, toil, and run Hazards, for the Advantage of others, any longer than they find their own Interest in it, and especially for those who use them ill: All Nature points out that Course. No Creatures suck the Teats of their Dam longer than they can draw Milk from thence, or can provide themselves with better Food: Nor will any Country continue their Subjection to another, only because their Great Grandmothers were acquainted.

This is the Course of human Affairs; and all wise States will always have it before their Eyes. They will well consider therefore how to preserve the Advantages arising from Colonies, and avoid the Evils. And I conceive, that there can be but two Ways in Nature to hinder them from throwing off their Dependence; one to keep it out of their Power, and the other out of their Will. The first must be by Force; and the latter by using them well, and keeping them employed in such Productions, and making such Manufacture, as will support themselves and Families comfortably, and procure them Wealth too, or at least not prejudice their Mother-Country.

Force can never be used effectually to answer the End, without destroying the Colonies themselves. Liberty and Encouragement are necessary to carry People thither, and to keep them together when they are there; and Violence will hinder both. Any Body of Troops considerable enough
CATO's LETTERS:

enough to awe them, and keep them in Submission, under the Direction too of a needy Governor, often sent thither to make his Fortune, and at such a Distance from any Application for Redress, will soon put an end to all Planting, and leave the Country to the Soldiers alone; and if it did not, would eat up all the Profit of the Colony. For this Reason, arbitrary Countries have not been equally successful in planting Colonies with free ones; and what they have done in that kind, has either been by Force, at a vast Expence, or by departing from the Nature of their Government, and giving such Privileges to Planters as were denied to their other Subjects. And I dare say, that a few prudent Laws, and a little prudent Conduct, would soon give us far the greatest Share of the Riches of all America, perhaps drive many of other Nations out of it, or into our Colonies, for Shelter.

If Violence, or Methods tending to Violence, be not used to prevent it, our Northern Colonies must constantly increase in People, Wealth, and Power. Men living in healthy Climates, paying easy or no Taxes, not molested with Wars, must vastly increase by natural Generation; besides that vast Numbers every Day flow thither from our own Dominions, and from other Parts of Europe, because they have there real Employment, and Lands given to them for Tilling; insomuch that I am told they have doubled their Inhabitants since the Revolution, and in less than a Century must become powerful States; and the more powerful they grow, still the more People will flock thither. And there are so many Exigencies in all States, so many foreign Wars and domestick Disturbances, that
Cato's Letters.

that these Colonies can never want Opportunities, if they watch for them, to do what they shall find their Interest to do; and therefore we ought to take all the Precautions in our Power, that it shall never be their Interest to act against that of their native Country; an Evil which can no otherwise be averted, than by keeping them fully employed in such Trades as will increase their own, as well as our Wealth: for it is much to be feared, if we do not find Employment for them, they may find it for us.

No two Nations, no two Bodies of Men, or scarce two single Men, can long continue in Friendship, without having some Cement of their Union; and where Relation, Acquaintance, or mutual Pleasures, are wanting, mutual Interests alone can bind it: But when those Interests separate, each Side must assuredly pursue their own. The Interest of Colonies is often to gain Independence; and is always so when they no longer want Protection, and when they can employ themselves more advantageously than in supplying Materials of Traffic to others: And the Interest of the Mother-Country is always to keep them dependent, and so employed; and it requires all their Address to do it; and it is certainly more easily and effectually done by gentle and insensible Methods, than by Power alone.

Men will always think that they have a Right to Air, Earth, and Water, a Right to employ themselves for their own Support, to live by their own Labours, to apply the Gifts of God to their own Benefit; and, in order to it, to make the best of their Soil, and to work up their own Product: And when this cannot be done without De-
triment to their Mother-Country, there can be but one fair, honest, and indeed effectual Way to prevent it; which is, to divert them upon other Employments as advantageous to themselves, and more so to their Employers; that is, in raising such Growth, and making such Manufactures, as will not prejudice their own, or at least in no degree equal to the Advantage which they bring: And when such Commodities are raised or made, they ought to be taken off their Hands, and the People ought not to be forced to find other Markets by stealth, or to throw themselves upon new Protectors. Whilst People have full Employment, and can maintain themselves comfortably in a Way which they have been used to, they will never seek after a new one, especially when they meet Encouragement in one, and are discountenanced in the other.

As without this Conduct, Colonies must be mischiefous to their Mother-Country, for the Reasons before given, so with it the greatest Part of the Wealth which they acquire centers there; for all their Productions are so many Augmentations of our Power and Riches, as they are Returns of the People's Labour, the Rewards of Merchants, or Entreaties of Navigation; without which all who are sent Abroad are a dead Loss to their Country, and as useless as if really dead; and worse than so, if they become Enemies: for we can fend no Commodities to them, unless they have others to exchange for them, and such as we find our Interest in taking.

As to our Southern Plantations, we are in this respect upon a tolerable Foot already; for the Productions there are of so different a Nature from our own,
own, that they can never interfere with us; and the Climates are so unhealthy, that no more People will go or continue there than are necessary to raise the Commodities which we want; and consequently they can never be dangerous to us. But our Northern Colonies are healthy Climates, and can raise all or most of the Commodities which our own Country produces. They constantly encrease in People, and will constantly encrease; and, without the former Precautions, must, by the natural Course of human Affairs, interfere with most Branches of our Trade, work up our best Manufactures, and at last grow too powerful and unruly to be governed for our Interest only: And therefore, since the Way lies open to us, to prevent so much Mischief, to do so much Good, and add so much Wealth and Power to Great Britain, by making those Countries the Magazines of our naval Stores, I hope we shall not lose all these Advantages, in Compliment to the Interests of a few private Gentlemen, or even to a few Counties.

We have had a Specimen of this wise Conduct in prohibiting the Irish Cattle, which were formerly brought to England lean, in Exchange for our Commodities, and fattcd here, but are now killed and sent Abroad directly from Ireland: And so we lose the whole Carriage and Merchants Advantage, and the Vent of the Commodities sent to purchase them. And lately we have made such another prudent Law, to prevent the importing their Woollen Manufacture; which has put them upon wearing none of ours, making all or most of their own Cloth themselves; exporting great Quantities of all Sorts by stealth, and the greater Part of their Wool, to rival Nations; and by
CATO's LETTERS.

Such means it is that we are beholden to the Plague in France, to their Mississippi Company, and their total loss of Credit, that we have not lost a great part of that Manufaature. It is true, we have made some notable provision to hedge in the Cuckoo, and to make all the People of that Kingdom execute a law, which it is every Man's Interest there not to execute; and it is executed accordingly.

I shall some time hereafter consider that Kingdom in relation to the Interest of Great Britain; and I shall say at present only, that it is too powerful to be treated only as a Colony; and that if we design to continue them Friends, the best way to do it is, to imitate the example of Merchants and Shopkeepers; that is, when their Apprentices are acquainted with their Trade and their Customers, and are out of their Time, to take them into Partnership, rather than let them set up for themselves in their Neighbourhood.

I am, &c.

SATURDAY, DECEMBER 15, 1732. NO. 107.

Of public Credit and Stocks.

SIR,

I have in a former Letter observed, that Men ever have been, and I doubt ever will be, cheated by Sounds, without having any just Ideas annexed to them. When Words have obtained an Effect and sort of Veneration, their Meanings will
Cato's Letters.

will be varied as often as those in Poffession of Reveryence and popular Applause have Occasion to make different Uses of them. It seems to me, that no Word has suffered more from this Abuse, than the Word Credit; nor in any Instance has the Publick suffered more Mischiefe, than by the Abuse of it.

A Merchant, or Tradesman, is said to be in good Credit, when his visible Gains appear to be greater than his Expenes; when he is industrious, and takes care of his Affairs; when he makes punctual Payments, and the Wares which he sells may be depended upon as to their Goodness and Value; and when those who deal with him can have a reasonable Assurance that he will make a Profit by his Care from the Commodities that they entrust him with; and, if it should happen otherwise, that he has a remaining Subsistance sufficient at last to answer all Demands. A private Gentleman is said to have great Credit who lives within his Income, has regard to his Character and his Honour, is just to his Word and his Promises, and is known to have an unnumbered Estate, or one superior to all his supposed Engagements; from whence his Creditors form a reasonable Expectation that they shall be paid again without a Law-Suit, and a Certainty, that they can be paid with one. And therefore all these will be trusted for as much as they are worth, and sometimes more, at the lowest Price for the Goods which they buy, and at the lowest Interest for the Money which they borrow.

But if a Merchant be observed to live in Rest and Profession, to leave his Estate to the Direction of Servants, who cheat him, or neglect his Busi-
CATO's LETTERS.

If he turn Projector, do not pay his Bills, and shuff in his Bargains, and sell faulty Goods which are bought upon his Word: Or, if a Gentleman be known to spend more than his Income, to mortgage his Lands, to take no Care of his Estate, or how his Stewards or Bailiffs manage it: if he run in Debt to Tradesmen and Mechanicks, and be perpetually borrowing Money, without any Thoughts how to pay it: I say, under such Management, no fair Dealer will have any thing to do with them; and of course they fall into the Hands of Scriveners, knavish Attorneys, and griping Usurers; will be fed from Hand to Mouth, pay double and treble Interest for what they receive, till their Creditors watch their Opportunity, and sweep all.

Credit is said to run high in a Nation, when there are great Numbers of wealthy Subjects in the former Circumstances, which will always be produced by an affluent Trade; and when the Commodities of a Country, and the Production of the People's Labour, find a ready Vent, and at a good Price: for then they will fee their Account in Punctuality of Payment and fair Dealing, and will not run the Hazard of losing a regular Supportance for their Families, or a constant Profit arising from an open Trade, for the present and occasional Advantage which they may hope to receive from a knavish Bargain, or a fraudulent Circumvention: And those who do otherwise, are generally undone, and fell a constant and a yearly Income to themselves, and possibly to their Families after them, for a Year or two's Purchase, and often for much less.
CATO'S LETTERS.

But if any of these be above or without the Reach of the Laws, or, by reason of their Station and Figure, it be difficult to get the Benefit of the Laws, their Credit will proportionably abate, because a great Part of the Security which they can give fails, and they must consequently pay greater Interest and Procuration for the Money that they borrow, and a greater Price for the Goods that they buy: for, those who deal with them, will always propose to be Gainers by the Whole, upon computing their Delays and Hazards.

The Credit of a State, or what we call Publick Credit, must be preferred by the same Means as private Men preserve theirs; namely, by doing strict Justice to Particulars, by being exact in their Payments, not chicaning in their Bargains, nor frightening and tricking People into them, or out of them; by letting them know what they buy, and not altering the Nature or Property of it, to serve After-Purposes, and without the free Consent of the Persons interested: And they are always to take especial Care to sell nothing but what is valuable; to coin Silver and Gold, and not put the Stamp of publick Authority upon base and counterfeit Metals.

Indeed, States are much more concerned to keep up the Opinion of their Integrity than private Men, because those that trust them have, in effect, only their Honour and their Interests to depend upon for Payment; and therefore will well consider whether it be their Interest to maintain their Honour. I doubt private Men would have little Credit, and upon very ill Terms too, if they could not be firm, or could vacate their own Securities;
CATO'S LETTERS.

curities; for, when it becomes more a Man's Interest not to pay, than to pay, his Debts, and he can choose which he pleases, no one would care to have any Part of his Fortune depend upon those Resolutions. It is certainly the Interest of all Men to keep up the Reputation of their Honesty as long as it can be kept, in order to be trusted for the future; but when they can be trusted no longer, nor are able to pay what they are already trusted with, and can decline paying it when they see apparent Ruin in being honest, it is easy to guess what Course will be taken.

What Nation besides our own has explained publick Honour by any other Maxims than those of publick Interest? Or have kept their Treaties or Agreements with Foreign States, or one another, any longer than it was their Interest upon the Whole to keep them? And indeed very few have kept them so long. I am sure that no wise State will depend upon the Observance of Leagues and National Contracts any longer. What Country has not made frequent Acts of Resumption, when the Folly and Knavery of their Predecessors has embezzled the publick Revenues, and rendered the State unable to defend itself? Whence private Men have been deprived of Estates to which they had undoubted Titles by the Laws of their Country, Estates which perhaps had passed many Deputies and many Purchasers; and yet the Losers sometimes have no other Reason to complain, than that they want the Consonance of feeling their Country undone with them; which must have been the Case, if they had not been undone alone. Sweden did this in the last Age; Spain lately; and another Country, in our Time,
CATO's LETTERS.

Time, has not only in effect cancelled all its Engagements, but by various Stratagems drawn the Wealth of the Whole into its Coffers, and seisit it when it was there. Which puts me in mind of a Story of a Butcher, who thought himself happy in the possession of a sagacious, diligent, and seemingly faithful Dog, to whom, by long Experience of his Service, he thought he might safely trust the Custody of his Shambles in his Absence: But Hiccup one Day observing, against a great Festival, the Shop to be much fuller of Meat than usual, thought it was high time to set up for himself, and so very reluctantly denied his Master Entrance; who had then no Remedy left but to shoot him.

I have above endeavoured to show what, and what alone, ought to be called Credit. But there has lately risen, in our Age, a new-fangled and fantastical Credulity, which has usurped the same Name, and came in with the Word Bible, which has been made free of a neighbouring Court; whereby the poor, innocent, indigent, and unwary, People, have been delivered into the ravenous and polluted Jaws of Vultures and Tygers; and Thousands, I had almost said Millions, have been sacrificed, to satiate the Gluttony of a few.

This has inverted the Economy and Policy of Nations; made a great Kingdom turn all Gamesters; and Men have acquired the Reputation of Wisdom, from their Skill in picking Pockets: It has entered into the Cabinets of Courts; has guided the Counsels of Senates, and employed their whole Wisdom; nay, most of their Time has been employed in keeping up this wild and sly Traffick; as if the Business of Government was not.
CATO's LETTERS.

not to protect People in their Property, but to cheat them out of it.

This is eminently true in a neighbouring Country; I wish I could say, that nothing like it had ever happened amongst us. But as no Men now in Power are answerable for this great Mischief, so I hope and believe that we shall have their hearty Assistance to extricate us out of all these Evils. And as I please myself with believing that I speak the Sense of my Superiors, so I shall take the Liberty to say, that neither publick nor private Credit can consist in selling any thing for more than it is worth, or for any thing but what it is worth. It is certainly the Interest of a Country, that its Commodities should sell at a good Price, and find a ready Vent; that private Men should be able safely to trust one another; that Lands should findready Purchasers, good Securities, Money at low Interest; and that Mortgages should be easily transferable. And the Way to bring these good Purposes to pass, is to ascertain Titles; to give ready Remedies to the Injured; to procure general Plenty by prudent Laws, and by giving all Encouragement to Industry and Honesty. But it will never be effected, by authorizing or countenancing Frauds; by enabling artful Men to circumvent the Unwary, by flamming the publick Seal upon counterfeit Wares; or by constantly coining a new sort of Property, of a precarious, uncertain, and transitory Value; and, by constant Juggles and Combinations, conspiring to make it more so: Which Conduct, whenever practised, must soon put an end to all publick and private Credit.

In
CATO's LETTERS.

In what Country ever these Practices meet with Encouragement, all fair and honest Dealing will be turned into Juggling. There will quickly grow a sort of cabalistical Learning: And there will be a secret and vulgar Knowledge; one to be trifled only to the truly Adept and Managers; and the other to be divulged to the People, who will be told nothing but what is for the Interest of their Betters to communicate; and pretty Advantages may be made by being in the Secret. As for Example: Just before any publick Misfortune is to make its Appearance, those who know of it may sell out, and in the Height of the Danger buy again; and when it is over, by taking another Opportunity, they may sell a second time. And when these Evils are averted, they may go to Market once more; and so, iterum quos iter, till the greatest Part of the Property of a Kingdom be got into the Hands of but a few Persons, who will then undoubtedly govern all the rest. Nor can these Mischiefs be possibly prevented, but by wholly destroying this sort of Traffick, or by appointing skilful Pilots to set up occasional Buys and Sea-Marks, according to the shifting of the Winds and the Tides; that is, by ascertaining and publishing the real Value of all publick Securities, as often as there is an Alteration made in them by new Provisions, or by wholly preventing the Abuse occasioned by the vile Trade of Stock-jobbing, which I conceive is not difficult to do, when Stock-jobbers have no Hand in directing the Remedy.

Till something of this kind be done, it is foolish to think, and worse to pretend to think, that any effectual Methods can be taken to discharge and pay
CATO's LETTERS.

pay off the National Engagements: For, in whetvar Country it happens, that the publick Funds become the Markets and standing Revenues of those who can best cure the Evil; where great sudden Estates may be more easily raised by 

slavery and Juggling, than small ones by Virtue and Merit, where Plumbs may be got at once, and vast Societies may be made the Accomplices of Power, in order to be indulged with separate Advantages; it is not to be hoped that effectual Methods will be taken to dam and chock up such inexhaustible Sources of Wealth and Dominion: On the contrary, it is to be feared, that new Projects will be yearly invented, new Schemes coloured with popular Pretences, to toss and tumble the publick Securities, and to change them into as many Shapes as Ptolemus knew. One Year shall metamorphose the Schemes of another; and the next shall undo both. The Leaders of one Faction shall unravel the Projects of their Predecessors; shall charge their Designs with Corruption and Rapine, and be more rapacious themselves; and all in their Turns shall raise vast Estates upon the publick Ruins; and the least Spirit shall be always the worst. Artful and conspiring Men shall buy up delerate Debts, and then use Intrigues and Corruption to load their Country with them; and the Business of Nations shall stand still, or rather, it shall become their Business to fish in these troubled Streams, till, by long Experience of the Lots of their Fellows, the Fish will bite no longer; and then it is easy to guess what is next to be done. There is but one Method which can be taken, and that will be taken,

I would
Cato's Letters

I would gladly know what Advantage ever has, or ever can, accrue to the Publick, by raising Stocks to an imaginary Value, beyond what they are really worth to an honest Man, who purchases them for a regular Support to himself and Family, and design not to sell them again, till he has Occasion for the Money that they will produce. It can most assuredly serve no honest Purpose, and will promote a Thousand knavish ones. Besides those before mentioned, it turns most of the current Coin of England out of the Channels of Trade, and the Heads of all its Merchants and Traders off their proper Business: It enriches the worst Men, and ruins the Innocent: It taints Mens Morals, and defaces all the Principles of Virtue and fair Dealing, and introduces Combination and Fraud in all sorts of Traffick. It has changed honest Commerce into Bubbling; our Traders into Projectors; Industry into Trickery; and Applause is earned, when the Pillory is deserved: It has created all the dissatisfaction so much complained of, and all the Mischief attending it, which daily threaten us, and which furnish Reasons for standing or occasional Troops: It has cauased all the Confusion in our publick Finances: It has set up monstrous Members and Societies in the Body Politick, which are grown, I had almost said, too big for the whole Kingdom: It has multiplied Offices and Dependences in the Power of the Court, which in time may fill the Legislature, and alter the Balance of Government: It has overwhelmed the Nation with Debts and Burthens, under which it is almost ready to sink; and has hindered those Debts from being paid off: For if Stocks fell for more, or much more upon the
CATO's LETTERS.

the Exchange, than the Prices at which they are redeemable; or more can be got by jobbing them than by discharging them, then all Arts will be used to prevent a Redemption. But as this is not at present our Case, so it is every Man's Interest, concerned in our Funds, to secure their Principal, and to promote every Means which will enable their Country to pay them.

I doubt not but I shall incur the Censure of many, by thus laying open our Nakedness, and probing our Wounds; and I cannot deny but I found some Reluctance in doing it: But it must be done before they can be cured. The Patient cannot now bear Quacking; and if effectual Remedies be not speedily taken, the Case is desperate. The Security and Interest of the Crown, the Power and Reputation of the Kingdom, the Credit and Honour of the Ministry, depend upon doing this great Work: And I really believe that the latter have Inclinations and Resolutions to do it. It can never be done effectually without their Assistance; and if they give it, and set themselves at the Head of so publick a Good, they will justly obtain a Reputation far beyond any who have ever appeared before them, and will enjoy unenvied all the Wealth and Advantages which attend Greatness and Power. It is Folly in any one, who is the least acquainted with the Affairs of Nations, to pretend not to see, that if we do not soon put our publick Debts in a Method of being paid, they can never be paid; and all will certainly do their utmost to prevent so fatal a Mischief to their Country; I mean, all who do not intend it. But if there be any such, which I hope and believe there are not, they will then undoubtedly take early
CATO's LETTERS. 33

early Care to save themselves out of the general Wreck; which very few will be able to do, though all will intend it. Thofe in the Secret will have the Advantage; for when Selling becomes the Word, no one can sell, unless he sell for little or nothing. All will be waiting for a Rife; and if that happen, all or most will endeavour to sell, and then all Selling is at an end: The Managers and Brokers will engroft the Books, as they did lately, and command the first Sale; and by the Time that they are got out, no one else will be able to get out.

There is nothing therefore left to be done, but for all honest Men to join Heads, Hearts, and Hands, to find all Means to discharge the publick Burthens, and to add no more to them; to search every Measure how we can lessen the National Expences; to avoid all Occasions of engaging in new ones, and to do all in our Power to encrease Trade and the publick Wealth, without sacrificing it to any Jobs or private Views. Which Conduct alone will enable us honestly to pay off what we owe, and to become once more a free, rich, happy, and flourishing People.

I am, &c.

Saturd.
SATURDAY, December 22, 1722. No. 108.

Inquiry into the Source of moral Virtues.

SIR,

MORALITY, or Moral Virtues, are certain Rules of mutual Convenience or Indulgence, conducive or necessary to the Well-being of Society. Most of these are obvious; for every Man knows what he desires himself; which is, to be free from Oppression, and the Injures of others, and to enjoy the Fruits of his own Acquisitions, arising from his Labour or Invention. And since he can have no Reason to expect this Indulgence to himself, unless he allow it to others, who have equal Reason to expect it from him, it is the common Interest of all, who unite together in the same Society, to establish such Rules and Maxims for their mutual Preservation, that no Man can oppress or injure another, without suffering by it himself. As far as these Rules are discoverable by the Light of Reason, or that Portion of Understanding, which most, or all Men have, they are called Morality: But when they are the Productions of deeper Thought, or the Inventions only of Men of greater Sagacity, they are called Political Knowledge. But as Men are often in such a Situation in respect of one another, that the Stronger can oppress the Weaker, without any Fear of having the Injury returned; and most Men will pursue their own personal Advantage independently of all other Men; therefore Almighty God,
CATO's LETTERS

God, in Compassion to Mankind, has annexed Rewards and Punishments to the Observance or Non-observance of these Rules: The Belief of which, and a Practice pursuant to it, is called Religion.

I have often read, with Pleasure, pretty speculatıve Discourses upon the intrinıck Excellence of Virtue, and of its having a real Existence independent of human Considerations, or worldly Relations: But when I have been able to forget, or lay aside, the Dalliances and Amusements of Fancy, and the beautiful Turns of Expression, I could consider it philosophically only as an empty Sound, when detached and separated from natural, rational, or religious, Politicks; unless in some few Instances, where Constitution and innate Tenderness engage Men to pity others in Exile to themselves, which is called Humanity.

All cardinal and private Virtues are Branches of these general Politicks. Fortitude enables us to defend ourselves and others. Compassion is a Fellow-feeling of Calamities which we may suffer ourselves; and it is evident that People feel them in proportion, as they are likely to suffer the same or the like Calamities. Charity obliges us to give that Relief to others, which we, our Friends, or Relations, may want for ourselves. And Temperance and Frugality are necessary to the Preservation of our Bodies and Estates; and being useful Members of Society. I freely confess, that, for my part, I can find out no other Motives in myself, or others, for other Affections, or Actions, except Constitution, Orientation, or temporal or religious Politicks, which are, in other Words, our present or eternal Interests; and I shall own...
myself behoklen to any else who can find out any other; for there cannot be too many Motives for a virtuous Life.

How far the systematical Gentlemen will agree with me in this speculative Philosophy, I do not know, nor shall think myself much concerned to enquire; but it is certain that their Practice, and many of the Doctrines which they teach, confirm what I have said. I think that all Mankind, except the Brahmins, and Transmigrators of Souls in the East, agree, that we may destroy other Animals for Food and Convenience, and sometimes for Pleasure, or to prevent but any trifling Prejudice, to ourselves; though they have the same, or very near the same, Organizations as we have, equal or greater Sensations of Pleasure and Pain, and many of them Sagacity and Reasoning enough to over-reach and circumvent us; nor are they guilty of any other Crime, than that of acting according to their Nature, and preferring their Beings by such Food as is necessary to their Existence.

Indeed, as Things stand at present, though we had not Revelation for it, we may be very sure that God Almighty has given us Dominion over other Creatures, because he has actually given us the Power, in a good measure, to destroy and preserve them, as far as they may be hurtful or useful to us; and therefore we think them not Objects of moral Duties, because we can hurt them, and they cannot make Repriels, or equal Repriels, upon us: But if Almighty God had thought fit to have given to Lions and Tygers the Use of Speech, Length of Life to have gained more Experience, and had formed their Claws and Hands to write and
and communicate that Experience, and by such Means had enabled them to have formed themselves into Societies for mutual Defence against Mankind (whom they could quickly have destroyed, though only by confining and flattering them in Inclinations and Fortifications;) I say, in such a Circumstance of Affairs, will any Man affirm, that it would not have been our Interest and Duty to have treated them with Morality and Social Offices? I doubt, in such a Case, they would have told us, and have made us feel too, that they were not made only for our Use.

I will suppose, for once, a Dialogue between his Holiness and a Lion; since Poets and some others have informed us, that Beasts have spoken formerly; and I am sure that they were never more concerned to speak than upon the present Occasion.

Pet. Thou art an ugly four-footed Monster, and thou livest upon the Destruction of thy Fellow-Animals.

Lion. I am as Nature has made me, which has given me many Faculties beyond yourself. I have more Courage, more Strength, more Agility, and better Senses of Seeing, Hearing, &c. than you have: Nor do I destroy the Hundredth Part of my Fellow-Animals, in comparison with those that you destroy. I never destroy my own Species, unless I am provoked; but you destroy yours for Pride, Vanity, Luxury, Envy, Covetousness, and Ambition.

Pet. But thou art a great Gormandizer, and eatest up all our Virtues, which was designed for

the
the Use of Men only; and therefore thou oughtest to be exterminated.

Lion. Nature, which gave me Life, designed me the Means of Living; and she has given me Claws and Teeth for that Purpose; namely, to defend myself against some Animals, and to kill and eat others for my Sustenance; and, amongst the rest, your Reverence, if I cannot get younger and better Food. You, Men, indeed, may eat, and live comfortably upon, the Fruits of Trees, and the Herbs and Corn of the Field; but we are so formed, as to receive Support and Nourishment only from the Fifth of other Animals.

Pope. Sirrah, thou hast no Soul.

Lion. The greater is my Misfortune. However, I have a Mind and Body, and have the more Reason to take care of them, having nothing else to take care of; and you ought the less to deprive and rob me of the little Advantages which Nature has given me; you, who enjoy so much greater yourself.

Pope. The Earth was given to the Saints; for (as St. Agnes very judiciously observes) the Wicked have Right to nothing, and the Gods to all Things; and thou art certainly a very wicked Animal, and no true Believer.

Lion. I have heard indeed before, that such Reasonings will pass amongst you Men, who have Faculties to reason yourselves out of Reason; but we Beasts know better Things: For, having nothing but our Senses to trust to, and wanting the Capacities to distinguish ourselves out of them, we cannot be persuaded to believe, that those who have no more Honesty, and less Understanding, than
Cato's Letters

than their Neighbours, have a Right to their Goods, and to starve them, by pretending to believe what the others do not understand; therefore, worthy Doctor, you shall catch no Judges here: You may brew as you bake amongst one another, but you will find no such Bubbles amongst us.

Pope. Thou art a sniveling saucy Jackanapes, and a great Rogue and Murderer; and I wish thou hadst a Soul, that I might damn it, and send thee to the Devil. Linn. Not half so great a Rogue as yourself, good Doctor, nor so great a Murderer. You do more Mischief in a Year than all the Lions in the World did since the Creation. We kill only with our Teeth and Claws; you use a thousand Instruments of Death and Destruction. We kill simple Animals; you kill by wholesale, and destroy Hecatombs at once. We kill for Food and Necessity; you kill for Sport and Pastime, out of Wantonness, and to do yourselves no Good. In fine, you murder and oppress all other Animals, and one another too.

Pope. Rascal, thou art made for my Use, and I will make thee know it, and order thee to be immediately knocked on the Head for thy Skin, thou Varlet, and Beast for Satan.

Linn. I will try that presently. Pope, (scratching himself.) Jefu! Maria! (Exit in haste.)

Linn. Farewell, thou Lord of the Creation, and Sovereign of this Universe.

I believe I may venture to say, if Lions could speak, that they would talk at this rate, and his
CATO's LETTERS.

Holiness but little better. But to return to my Subject.

I have said, that all or most of Mankind act upon the former Principles; and, without the Motives of Religion, can find no Reason to hope that they should ever act otherwise; and I am sorry to say, that Religion itself has yet wanted Power enough to influence them (for the most part) to contrary Sentiments or Actions. What Nation or Society does not oppress another, when they can do it with Security, without Fear of Retaliation, or of being affected by it in their own Interests, and their Correspondence with other States? It is plain, that all social Duties are here at an end; for what is called the Law of Nations, are only Rules of mutual Intercourse with one another, without which they could have no Intercourse at all, but must be in constant Court of War and Depredation; and therefore whenever any State is in no Condition to repel Injuries, nor can have Protection from any other, who are concerned to preserve them, constant Experience shews us, that they become the Prey of a greater, who think themselves obliged to keep no Measures with them, nor want Pretences, from Religion or their own Interests, to oppress them. Father Agin's Distinction is always at hand, when they can get no better; and for the most part (if not always) they find Men of Reverence to thank God for their Recovery.

Since therefore Men ever have, and, I doubt, ever will act upon these Motives, they ought not to be amused by the Play of Words, and the Satires of Imagination, whilst designing Men pick their Pockets; but ought to establish their Happiness,
CATO's LETTERS.

nefs, by wise Precautions, and upon solid Maxims, and, by prudent and fixed Laws, make it all Men's Interest to be honest; without which, I doubt, few Men will be so.

I am, &c.


Inquiry into the Origin of Good and Evil.

§ I R.

W e have been long confounded about the Origin of Good and Evil, or, in other Words, of Virtue and Vice. The Opinion of some is, that Virtue is a sort of real Being, and subsists in its own Nature. Others make it to consist in Rules and Cautions, given us by the Supreme Being for our Conduct here on Earth, and either implanted in our Nature, or conveyed to us by Revelation. A late Philosopher fetches it from the Will and Commands of the Civil Magistrate.

But, for my own part, I must conceive it only as a Compound of the two last; namely, a Relation of Men's Actions to one another, either dictated by Reason, by the Precepts of Heaven, or the Commands of the Sovereign, acting according to his Duty.

It is the Misfortune of those publick-spirited and acute Gentlemen, who have obliged the World with Systems, that they always make common Sense, to the Persons who are bewildered, and entangled amongst Briars and Thorns, never go back the Way that they got in, but resolve...
CATO's LETTERS.

resolve to scramble through the Brake, leap over Hedge and Ditch, to get into their old Road, and so for the most part scratch themselves from Head to Foot, and sometimes break their Necks into the Bargain. They never look back, and examine whether their System be true or false; but set themselves to work to prove it at all Adventures: They are determined to solve all Contradictions, and grow very angry with all who are not so clear-sighted as themselves.

This seems to me to be the Case in the present Question. The common Light of Reason has told all Mankind, that there cannot be an Effect without a Cause; and that every Cause must be an Effect of some superior Cause; till they come to the last of all, which can be no otherwise than self-existent, that is, must have existed from all Eternity. Some Sects of Philosophers have thought this first Cause to be only pure Matter, not being able to conceive that any thing can be made out of nothing, or can be annihilated again afterwards; and they suppose that Matter has been in eternal Motion, and has the Seed of Animals, Vegetables, and of every thing else, within itself, and by its constant Motion and Revolution gives them Life, Duration, and at last Death; and throws them into the Womb of Nature again, to rise up in new Shapes.

But others, by far the greatest Part of Mankind, are not able by this dark System to account for the exquisite Contrivance and consummate Wisdom shown in the Formation of Animals and Vegetables, in the regular and stupendous Structure and Circulation of the heavenly Bodies, and of the Earth, no more than for the Operations of our own
own Minds. They therefore most reasonably judge, that when so much Contrivance is necessary to bring about our own little Designs, the great Machine of Heaven and Earth, and the infinite and admirable Systems in it, could not be the spontaneous or necessary Productions of blind Matter. Thence they determine, that the first Being must have suitable Wisdom to contrive and execute these great and amazing Works.

But these latter are not so well agreed amongst themselves about the Manner of Acting, or the Operations of this Being. For some think, that he must act from the Necessity of his own Nature: For, since his Being is necessary, they think that his Will and Attributes (which are Parts of his Being, essential to it, and inseparable from it) and consequently his Actions, which are Results of that Will, and of those Attributes, must be necessary too. They cannot conceive how a Being, who has the Principles and Causes of all Things within itself, could exist without having seen everything intuitively from all Eternity: A Consideration which must exclude from his Actions all Choice and Preference, as these imply Doubt and Deliberation.

They cannot apprehend how Reason and Wisdom can be analogous in Him to what are called by the same Name in Men: For Judgment in them, as far as it regards their own voluntary Operations, is only the Balance of the Conveniences or Inconveniences which will result from their own or others Thoughts or Actions, as they have relation to Beings or Events out of their Power, and which depend upon other Causes: But if a Being can have no Causes without itself, but produces every
CATO's LETTERS.

every Thing by its own Energy and Power, sees all Things at once, and cannot err, as Men may, nor consequently deliberate and debate with itself, they think that it must act singly, and in one Way only; and where there is no Choice, or, which is the same thing, but one Choice, they conceive that there is always Necessity.

But the contrary is much the more orthodox and religious Opinion, and has been held by far the greatest and best Part of Mankind in all Ages before, and without Revelation. They have thought that this last Opinion bordered too much upon the material System, as being able to see but little Difference in the Operations of a Being acting necessarily, and the Productions of blind Matter constantly in Action, and acting mechanically; since the Effect is supposed to be the same, though Wisdom and Constancy, or what we are forced to call by those Names for want of another, be the first Spring, or chief Wheel, of the Machine, or one Link of the Chain of Causes: And therefore Men have condemned this Opinion as impious and atheistical.

Indeed the other Speculations have been only the wild and babbling Notions of Fairy Philosophers, or of enthusiastic and visionary Madmen; for all prudent and modest Men pretend to know no more of this Being, without Revelation, than that he is wise, good, and powerful, and made all Things; and do not presume further to inquire into the Muses of his Existence and Operations. However, their own Interest and Curiosity were so much concerned to guess at his Designs and Mists in placing them here, that it was impotible they could be otherwise than solicitous and
inquisitive about it; and finding, or fancying themselves to be the most valuable part of the whole, it was very natural for them to believe that all was made for their Sakes, and that their Happiness was the only or chief View of the Supreme Being.

With these Thoughts about him, every Man knowing what he had a Mind to have himself, and what he believed would constitute his own Happiness, and not being able to attain it without making the same Allowance to other People; Men agreed upon equal Rules of mutual Convenience and Protection, and finding these Rules dictated to them by impartial Reason, they justly believed that they were implanted within them by the Deity, and as they expected themselves Returns of Gratitude or Applause for Benefits conferred by them upon others, they thought the same were due to the original Being who gave them Life, and every thing else which they enjoyed; And this is called Natural Religion.

But as the Motive, which Men had to enter into this equal Agreement, was their own Pleasure and Security, which most or all Men prefer before the Advantage of others, so they often found themselves in a Condition, by superior Power, Will, and Abilities, to circumvent those who had less than themselves, and, either by artful Confederacies, Impostures, or by downright Force, to oppress them; and, in order to it, have invented Systems or partial Schemes of separate Advantage, and have annexed suitable Promises or Menaces to them; All which they have pretended to receive from this Divine Being. They assumed to have Communication with him, and to know his Will, and
and denounced his Anger against those who would not take their Word, and let them do by his Authority what they would never have been permitted to do by any other; and the Herd not daring to oppose them, or not knowing how, have acquiesced to their Tales, and come in Time to believe them. From hence sprang all the Follies and Rogeries of the Heathen and Jewish Priests, and all the false Religions in the World; with all the Persecutions, Devastations, and Massacres, caus'd by them; which were all heterogeneous Engraftments upon Natural Religion.

Almighty God thought it proper therefore at first to communicate himself again to Man; and, by immediate Revelation, to confirm what he at first implanted in all Men Minds, and what was eradicated thence by Delusion and Impudence: But though he thought it not necessary to tell us more than we were concerned to know, namely, to do our Duty to himself and to one another, yet we will still be prying into his Secrets, and peeping into the Caskets of his original and eternal Decrees, which are certainly just and reasonable, though we neither know his Reasons, nor could judge of them, if we did.

From hence arises this Dispute concerning the Origin of Good and Evil, amongst a thousand others. For, our Vanity inducing us to fancy ourselves the sole Objects of his Providence, and being sure that we receive our Beings from Him, and consequently our Sensations, Affections, and Appetites, which are Parts of them, and which evidently depend, either medially or immediately, upon Causes without us, and seeing, at the same Time, that many Things happen in the World seemingly
CATO's LETTERS.

... against his revealed Will, which he could prevent if he thought fit, we either recur to the Intrigues of a contrary Being, whose Business it is to thwart his Designs, and disappoint his Providence, or else account for it by a Malignity in Human Nature, more prone to do Evil than Good, without considering from whence we had that Nature: for, if the Malignity in it be greater than Precepts, Examples, or Exhortations, can remove, the heavier Scale must weigh down.

How much more modest and reasonable would it be to argue, That moral Good and Evil, in this World, are only Relations of our Actions to the Supreme Being, and to one another, and would be nothing here below, if there were no Men? That no Event can happen in the Universe but what must have Causes strong enough to produce it? That all Causes must first or last center in the Supreme Cause, who, from the Existence of his own Nature, must always do what is best, and all his Actions must be instantaneous Emanations of Himself? He sees all Things at one View, and nothing can happen without his Leave and Permission, and without his giving Power enough to have it effectual: When therefore we see anything which seems to contradict the Images which we have presumed to form about his Essence, or the Attributes which we ascribe upon him (which Images and Attributes are, for the most part, borrowed from what we think most valuable amongst ourselves) we ought to suspect our own Ignorance, to know that we want Appetites to fathom infinite Wisdom, and to rest assured that all Things conduct to the Ends and Designs of his Providence,
Cato's Letters.
who always chooses the best Means to bring them about.

T

I am, &c.

Saturday, January 5, 1731. No. 110.

Of Liberty and Necessity.

Sir,

I have already said, that I could consider Good and Evil only as in relation to Men's Actions to one another, or to the Supreme Being; in which Actions they can have for their End their own Interest alone, in Present or Futurity. But when I consider these Ideas in regard to God, I must consider them as Objects of his Will, which can alone constitute Right or Wrong, though they may sometimes not quadrature with the Notions that we form of Justice amongst one another, and which are only prudent Rules of our own separate Convenience, and take in no Part of the Creation but ourselves. We cannot enter into the Calculus of God's punishing all Mankind for the Sin of their first Parents, which they could not help; nor for his punishing all Israel with a Peltura for the private Sin of David, which, without doubt, many of them condemned; nor for his bringing Plagues upon the Egyptians, because he had hardened Pharaoh's Heart; no more than for his destroying all Mankind at the Deluge, for Crimes which he could have prevented; and Multitudes of the like Instances in Holy Writ besides, which
which we cannot account for by our weak Reasonings (which have for their Object only our own Advantage.) But we are very sure that these Things were done, and rightly done; and all conduced to some superior, wise, and just End. Almighty God judges of the Whole of Things, and we only of them as they regard ourselves: The whole System of the Universe is his Care; and all other inferior Beings must be subordinate to the Interests of this great One, must all contribute, in their several Stations and Actions, to bring about at last the grand Purposes of his Providence.

Infinite Millions of Animals are born with the Morning Sun, and probably see old Age, and feel the Pangs of Death, before Noon: Great Numbers of them by their Death preserve Life, or give Convenience to others who otherwise could not live at all, or must live upon very ill Terms. Vegetables rise, grow, decay, die again, and get a new Resurrection in other Shapes. All Nature is in perpetual Rotation, and working through a thousand Revolutions to its last Period, and the Consummation of all Things, when its great Author will know how to make all Individual Recompence for the Evils which they have suffered here, and perhaps give us Faculties to know, admire, and glorify, his Conduct, in those Instances which may seem most mysterious to our narrow Capacities in this frail State.

But this general and comprehensive System of the Universe, this Honourable Conception of the Unity, Acquiescence in, and Submission to, his Will, will not square with the Interests of particular Societies of Men, who think themselves concerned to find out a System for themselves alone; and
and therefore, to avoid those Consequences (which I can see no Purposes of Religion served in avoiding) they compliment away his Power, Presence, and general Providence, to do Respect to the Notions which they have pleased to conceive of his Justice, which they have thought fit to measure by their own Interest, or what they think best for themselves. They first determine what they desire to have; then call it just, and immediately interest Heaven to bring it about; and finding that it contradicts the Experience of Mankind, and all the Notions that they can conceive of the Workings of Providence, and the Nature of Things themselves (which always operate from Cause to Effect), they set themselves to work to form a new Scheme, at the Expense of denying all that they see, or can know.

In order to this, they have made Man the Primum Mæstr, and his Mind the first Principle or Spring of all his Actions, independent of the Author of his Being, and of all the second Causes which evidently influence and concur to determine his Resolutions and his Actions. They say, that Almighty God (who has infinite Justice and Power) having given to Man a Rule to act by, and annexed Rewards or Menaces to the Observation or Non-observation of this Rule, has given a free, uncontrolled, and impartial Liberty to him to determine, without being coerced or restrained by any other Power, to do, or not to do, an Action, or to choose Good or Evil to himself: His Justice, they say, obliges him to this Conduct, and his Power enables him to execute and bring it to pass; and so, by affecting to do Right to one Attribute of his, which they do not understand,
and which they may possibly mistake, by supposing it to be different from his Will (which alone, as has been said, can constitute Right or Wrong) they take away and rob him of all or most of the rest.

His Preexistence, or Knowledge (from all Eternity) of every Event which does or can happen in the Universe, is denied at once; for whatever is contingent in its own Nature, and may or may not happen, cannot be foreseen: for when any Being sees that a Thing will be, it must be; for it is impossible to know that any Event will come to pass, that will not come to pass; and it is equally impossible to foresee an Effect without knowing the Causes which produce it. It is no Irreverence to the Supreme Being, to say, that he cannot do Impossibilities, and know Things which cannot be known; and it is certain he must know all Things that can be known, because they depend upon his Will.

It reflects upon his Wisdom, or Power: Upon the first, as supposing that he desires or intends to bring any Desigus or Purposes to pass, and yet that he has not chosen the proper Methods to attain them; or, upon the latter, that he cannot attain them if he would: It entrenches upon his Providence and Government of the Universe, by giving Part of his Power out of his own Hands, and by leaving it to the Discretion of inferior and weak Beings, to contradict himself, and disappoint his Intentions; And even his Justice itself, to which all the rest are so freely sacrificed, is attacked upon such Reasonings, in charging Almighty God with Severity, in punishing Crimes committed through Weakness, Want, or predominant.
Cato's Letters.

ominant Appetite, and which he could have prevented by giving others. I do not see what has been or can be said to these Objections, more than that we are not to reason upon the Proceedings of Providence, which acts upon Motives and Maxims far above us, and which are not to be scanned by our little Rules and scanty Capacities; and if these Gentlemen could but be persuaded to reason thus at first, they would lose themselves in the Trouble of solving perpetual Contradictions.

For, what can be more evident, than that the Actions of Man, which seem most spontaneous and free, depend upon his Will to do them; and that that Will is directed by his reasoning Faculties, which depend again upon the good or ill Organization of his Body, upon his Complexion, the Nature of his Education, imbibed Prejudices, State of Health, predominant Passions, Manner of Life, fortuitous Reasonings with others, different Kinds of Diet, and upon the Thousands of Events, foaming Accidents, and the perpetual Objects which encompass him, and which every Day vary and offer themselves differently to him; all or most of which Causes, and many more which probably determine him, must be confounded to be out of his Power. Constant Experience shows us, that Men differently constituted, or differently educated, will reason differently; and the same Men in different Circumstances. A Man will have different Sentiments about the same Things, in Youth, in middle Age, and in Dotage, in Sick-ness and in Health, in Liquor and Sobriety, in Wealth and in Poverty, in Power and out of it; and the Faculties of the Mind are visibly altered by Phy-sick, Exercise, or Diet.
Cato's Letters.

The same Reason which is convincing to one Man, appears ridiculous to another, and to the same Man at different Times; and, consequently, his or their Actions, which are Reftuls of those Reaoning, will be different: And we not only all confefs this, by endeavouring to work upon one another by these Mediums, but Heaven thinks fit to choose the fame; for what else can be meant by offering Rewards, and denouncing Punishments, but as Caufes to produce the Effets de-

signed, that is, to save those whom Almighty God in his deep Wisdom has preordained to Bliss, and to be influenced by those Motives. We all confefs, that no Man can do his Duty without the Grace of God; and whoever has the Grace of God, will do his Duty. It is undoubtedly to be obtained by Prayer, but we must have Grace to pray for it; and I am not fensible that Almighty God does any other Way give his Grace but by offering to us, or by laying in our Way, fufficient Inducements to obey his Will; I am fure that I can find none else in myself, or discover them in others, whatever the enthuiaflick or visionary Gentlemen may do. I doubt much, that what they call Grace is what I call Enthu-

fiasm, or a ftrong Conceit or Persuafion of their own Godlinefs and Communication with the Deity.

What fort of Reaoning then is this, to say, that Heaven gives every Man fufficient Power and Motives to choose the best, which yet prove insufficient? that he has made every Man free to act or not to act by a Rule, and yet has placed him in fuch a Situation as to find a thousand Obfacles in his Way to that Freedom? and that he has given
Cato's Letters.

given him a Judgment capable to determine right, and Opportunities rightly to exercise that Judgment; yet by making use of that Judgment and those Opportunities, he often judges directly contrary? And all this is to make good a System, as yet owned but by a very small Part of Mankind, and for which I can find no Foundation in Reason and Scripture.

I must beg leave to think it very audacious in a small Number of Men, to determine the Workings of Providence by their own narrow Schemes, at the Ex pense too of the Opinions and Reasonings of the greatest Part of the World in all Ages. All or most of the Sects of Philosophers in Greece and Rome held Fate or Necessity; as the several Sects amongst the Jews did, except the Essenes, a very small Sect indeed, not exceeding some few Thousands. The Mahometans, through the World, hold Predestination: The Calvinists, and some other Protestant Sects, hold it now; and I do not understand the Articles of the Church of England, if it be not the orthodox Opinion amongst us; and it certainly was held to be so, till a few Doctors in King James and Charles I's Time advanced the contrary System, and who, in the Address of Parliament, were always, in those Reigns, ranked with the Papists for doing so; and it is yet undoubtedly the Opinion of the common People through the World. However, I do not condemn any one who may think that this is derogatory to the Attributes of God, for offering in a modest Manner his Reasons against any Dogma ever so well established (which I think is the Right of all Mankind) yet I could wish that he would shew the same Modesty, in giving other People their Liberty.
CATO's LETTERS

Liberty of defending the contrary Opinion with the same good Intentions.

The most pregnant and useful Objection against this Doctrine is, That if Men are predestinated to eternal Bliss or Misery, their own Endeavours are useless, and they can have no Motives to prefer Good before Evil; which, I confess, will always be the Reasonings of Men who are predestinated to the latter (if it be possible to suppose that there can be any such) but those who are determined to the first, will always believe, that God takes proper Means to attain his Ends, and that he designs to save Men by the Medium of good Works, and of obeying his Will; and this Conviction will be an adequate Cause to produce such Obedience in those who are destined to Happiness. If the End be predestinated, the Means must be predestinated too. If a Man be to die in War, he must meet an Enemy; if he be to be drowned, he must come within the Reach of Water; or if he be to be starved, he must not know how to come at any Virtualls, or have no Mind to eat them, or Stomach to digest them.

For my own part, I dare not believe, that the all-good, all-wise, and most merciful God has determined any of his Creatures to endless Misery, by creating and forming them with such Appetites and Passions as naturally and necessarily produce it; though I think it to be fully consistent with his Power, Goodness, and Justice, to give Inclinations which may lead and entitle us to Happiness. And, as I conceive that there is nothing in the Holy Scriptures which expressly decides the Difficulty, as I may possibly shew hereafter; so I shall not presume to search too narrowly into the secret Dispens-
Dissensions of Providence, or to pronounce any Thing dogmatically concerning his Manner of governing the Universe, more than that he cannot make his Creatures miserable without just and adequate Reasons. And therefore, since we find, in Fact, that many of them are so in this State, we must account of this by Mediums agreeable to his indispited Attributes, or own that we cannot account for it at all, though it be unquestionably just in itself. All Means will probably conduce in the End to impartial and universal Good; and whatever, or how many States fower of Probation we may pass through, yet I hope, that the Mercies of God, and the Merits of Jesus Christ, will at last exceed and preponderate the Frailties, Mistakes, and temporary Transgressions, of weak and mortal Men; all which I shall endeavour, in Time, to shew from Scripture and Reason: The former of which, in my Opinion, is too generally mistaken or perverted, to signify what it does not intend; by strained some Passages beyond their literal and genuine Signification, by explaining others too literally, and by not making due Allowances to the Manner of Speaking used amongst the Eastern Nations, which was very often, if not most commonly, in Hyperboles and other Figures and Allegories. But more of this hereafter; when I dare promise to deserve the Pardon of every candid Person, whom I cannot convince.

T

I am, &c.

Satur
SATURDAY, January 12, 1722. No. 111.

The same Subject continued.

SIR,

As all the Ideas or Images of the Brain must be caused originally by Impressions of Objects without us, so we can reason upon no other. A Man born blind can have no Image of Light or Colours; nor one who has been always deaf, of Sounds, whatever Descriptions are given him of them. There are many Creatures in the World who want some Organs of Sense which we have; and probably there are others in the Universe which have many that we want; and such Beings, if there be any such, must know many Things of which we have no Conception; and must judge of other Things, of which we have a more partial Conception, in different Lights from what we are capable of judging. It is not certain that any two Men see Colours in the same Lights; and it is most certain, that the same Men, at different Times, according to the good or ill Disposition of their Organs, see them in various ones, and consequently their Ratiocinations upon them will be different; which Experience shows us to be true in distempered, enthusiastic, or melancholick Men.

Our Senses are evidently adapted to take in only finite or limited Beings; nor are we capable of conceiving their Existence, otherwise than by the Mediums
CATO's LETTERS.

Mediums of Extension and Solidity. The Mind finds that it sees, hears, tastes, smells, and feels, which is its Manner of first conceiving Things, or, in other Words, is the Modus in which Objects affect it; and it can reason no farther upon them, than according to these Impressions: So that it is conversant only about the Film or Outside of Bodies, and knows nothing of their internal Contexture, or how they perform their Operations; and consequently can affirm or deny nothing about them, but according to the Perceptions which it has. When it goes farther, or attempts to go farther, it rambles in the Dark, wades out of its Depth, and must rave about Non-Entities, or, which is the same thing to us, about what we do or can know nothing of, or nothing to the Purpose; and yet these Things, or these Nothings, have employed the Leisure, Speculations, and Pens, of many very learned Men, as if true Wisdom consisted in knowing what we want Facultics to know.

All that we can know of Infinity, Eternity, &c. is, that we can know little or nothing about them. We must understand what we mean by the Terms, or else we could not use them, or must use them impertinently. We perfectly apprehend what we mean by Duration, which is our Conception of the Continuance of Things, and contains in it a terminus a quo to a terminus ad quem; that is, it has certain Boundaries in our Imagination; and we can multiply this Conception backwards and forwards, without ever being able to come to the End of it, and so may be sure that it is without End; and then the Imagination is lost, and can go no farther. We know that all extended Bodies are divisible, and can never be
Cato's Letters.

divided so often, but they may be divided farther; and therefore say justly, they are infinitely divisible; nor can any Body be so large or long, as to come to the End of Extension. And therefore we may safely affirm, That Extension, or Space, (which is our Conception of the Existence and Immensity of Bodies) is Infinite. But then we know no other Properties of Infinity or Eternity, but by the Help of these Conceptions, which being limited and finite, cannot measure what is infinite and eternal; that is, we cannot comprehend what is incomprehensible to any Being which is not infinite and eternal too, and whose Existence is not as unmeasurable by Time and Place as those Images are.

All the Disputes, seeming Contradictions, and Aburdities, which offer themselves when we think or talk of Infinity or Eternity, arise from our applying our Thoughts, which are confined to finite Beings, and our Words, which are coined to convey finite Conceptions, to Subjects which are infinite, and of which we can have no adequate Ideas that can be expressed by Sounds. Nothing is more true in finite Beings, than that the Whole must consist of all its Parts; but in Infinity there is no Whole, nor consequently Parts. Where there is no Beginning, nor any End, there can be no Middle; and where there is no Whole, there can be no Half. Time or Space in Theory are not divisible, because nothing but Time or Space can divide them, and then they are not divided; yet we know that Time or Space, as they have Relation to finite Beings, and our Existence of Duration, may be divided, and are so; and therefore the Riddles made about them are owing to the

Vol. IV.

Narrow-
Narrowness of our Capacities, and to our endeavouring to apply such Conceptions as we have, to Objects of which we can have no Conception; which is, in effect, to attempt to hear Sights and see Sounds.

It is the same Thing to pretend to define Eternity, or comprehend Infinity; which is, to put Limits and Ends to what has no Limits and Ends, and to comprehend what is incomprehensible; which Conceptions contradict one another, and cannot stand together in a Proposition. It is the same to talk of infinite Number, for all Number must be finite.

How vain therefore is it to form any Propositions or Reasonings beyond our Images, or to make positive Deductions from Premises wholly negative? From hence I conceive proceed all the Fairy Disputes about the Modus of God’s existing; what are his Attributes and Manner of acting; whether Space is a real Being, or only the Order of Things among themselves; whether it is the Sensibleness of God; or, what is the Meaning of the Word Sensibleness: Which Controversies have taken up great Part of the Time of two very learned Men, that has been spent, as I think, mostly in thinking that they know nothing of the Matter, or next to nothing. I am sure that I have learned nothing from their Elucidations, whatever others may have done.

All that God Almighty has thought fit to tell us about the Modus of his Existence, is, I am that I am. And this we should have known, if he had not told it to us; and I believe it is all that we ever shall know, till he gives us other Faculties. We are very sure that God is; that none Being must
Cato's Letters.

must have existed before any Limitation of Time, and independent of every other Being; and consequently must have existed necessarily, or what we call eternally. It is exceeding probable, and, I think, certain, that there cannot be two or more such Beings as are necessary and self-existing; and if but one, then That must be the Cause of all the rest, or, which is the same Thing, must produce all the rest, which medially or immediately must derive their Existence, Faculties, Sensations, Capacities, Powers of Action, and consequently their Actions themselves, from Him.

But by what Energy or Power he effects this, we are wholly ignorant; and though the Witts of learned Men have been employed in solving this intricate Question for many thousand Years, yet the World is now just as wise as when they first set out; and therefore I humbly think it high time to give over, and to content ourselves with knowing all that we can know, that is, that we can know nothing about it; and, consequently, ought not to form Propositions about God's Essence, or his Attributes, concerning his Eternity, his Infinity, the Modus or the Senforium of his Existence, or concerning his Ways or Motives for making or governing the Universe: For, I conceive that in these Questions we must walk wholly in the Dark; like Travellers who are out of their Way, the farther they go, the greater is their Journey home again.

However, I think that we are left at Liberty to reason about Things which we do know; and therefore may with great Assuronce say, That God made all Things, and that every Thing depends immediately, or, by second Causes, medially, upon
CATO'S LETTERS.

upon Him; and that it is absolutely impossible that they can do otherwise.

I do not see how a greater Absurdity can be put together in Words, than that one Being shall make another, create the Matter of which it was made, give it all the Faculties that it has, all its Capacities of Reasoning, Powers of Action, Means of Thinking, and present it with all its Objects for Thinking, yet leave it at Liberty to act against them all; which I conceive is a downright Im-
possibility. A Pair of Scales perfectly poised cannot ponderate on either Side; and a Man who has no Motives to act, will not act at all. Every thing must be at Rest which has no Force to im-
pel it; but as the last Straw breaks the Horse's Back, or a single Sand will turn the Beam of Scales which hold Weights as heavy as the World; so, without doubt, as minute Causes may deter-
mine the Actions of Men, which neither others nor they themselves are sensible of. But certainly, something must determine them, or else they could not be determined; and it is nothing to the Pur-
pose to say, that their Choice determines them, if something else must determine that Choice: for, let it be what it will, the Effect must be necessary.

To say, that a Man has a Power to act, without any Motive, or Impulse to act, seems to me to be a direct Blunder. A Man cannot have a Will to act against his Will; and if he has a Will to do it, something must determine that Will; and, whatever it is, must be his Caufe of Action, and will produce the Action; and that can only be the Appearance of Advantage arising from it; and those Appearances must arise from the seeming
Relation of Objects to one another, or to himself; which
Cato's Letters. 53

which Relations are not in his Disposals, nor consequentially are his Actions, in the Sense contended for.

If a Man can do a voluntary Action without a Design to do it, and without any Reason or Motive for doing it, then Matter without Understanding has a self-moving Power; which is Atheism with a Witness: though I will not, according to laudable Custom, call the Affecters of it Atheists, because they may not see the Consequence; for, take away Understanding, and there can be nothing left but Matter: And Understanding is certainly taken away, when a Being has no Reason for acting; but when he has a Reason, that Reason is the Cause, or Co-Cause, of the Action.

The Question therefore is not, Whether a Man can do what he has a Mind to do? but, Whether he can do what he has no Mind to do? That is, if his Inclinations concur with his Reasonings, his appearing Interests, and his predominant Passions, whether all together will not form his Resolutions, and make him act purportant to them, whilst those Motives continue? One may as well say, that a Man can avoid seeing, when an Object strikes the Eye, or hearing, when it hits the Ear, as to believe that he can decline thinking, when the Motion caused by the Object reaches the Brain, or where-ever else the Seat of Thinking is, unless some other more powerful Object obviates or diverts it in its Journey, or afterwards; and when he does think, he must think as he can, that is, according as Objects from without are represented by their Images to him within; or, in other Words, as they act upon the animal Spirits, or whatever else it is which sets the Machine in Motion.
Cato's Letters.

Man cannot avoid feeling Pain or Sickness, which are Sensations of the Mind, nor choose whether he will feel them or not; nor can he avoid desiring to get rid of them, unless some stronger Motives determine him, which promise him greater Advantages than he suffers Inconveniences.

But here the metaphysical Gentlemen distinguish between the Motions of the Body and those of the Mind; They own, that the Pulse will beat, the Nerves, Arteries, Mucles, and Blood, will move, whether we will or not; and is it not as evident, that, according as they move or beat, the Mind receives Alteration, is enlarged or contracted, improved or impaired, and determined in many of its Resolutions? A Man sick, or in Pain, will seek for or go to a Physician or Surgeon, which draws after it a Train of other Resolutions or Actions; and, according to the Success which he meets with, may alter the whole Scheme of his Life, and of his After-thinking, and very often of his Capacity of Thinking. As our Bodies are healthy or disordered, we are courageous, jealous, fearful, enthusiastic, or melancholy, and reason differently, and act differently: And is it not then choice Philosophy, to say, that the Contexture and Disposition of our Bodies (which were not of our own making) often direct or influence the Resolutions of our Minds, and yet are not the Causes of those Resolutions; and to go on to suppose, that our Minds act independently of them, as well as of all other Causes? For it is ridiculous to say, that though the Mind has a Principle of Self-Motion, yet other Causes co-operate to produce the Action; for if any other Cause makes it do what it would not otherwise do, that is the Cause or Co-Cause of
C A T O's L E T T E R S.

of the Action produced, to all the Purposes of this Argument; nor can I guess at any other Argument (that can be made use of to shew, that second Causes can produce Part of the Action, or co-operate in producing it) which can prove them incapable to produce the Whole. The moat that can be pretended is, that there is a Possibility that it may be so; but I conceive that no Reason can be assigned why it may not be otherwise. But whether it be so or not, I think I have shewn, that the Mind of Man can be only a secondary Cause, must be acted upon by other Causes; that God alone is the first Cause or Principle of all Motion, and that the Actions of all other Beings are necessarily dependent upon Him.

A very great and justly celebrated Author, who supposes that a Man has a self-moving Power, and, I think, only supposes it, endeavours to determine the Question, by reducing his Opponents to account for what no Man yet has accounted for, and yet every Man fee to be true: He says, *If the Reason and Motives upon which a Man acts be the immediate and efficient Cause of the Action, then either abstract Natures (as all Reasons and Motives are) are in themselves Substances, or else that which has no real Subject can put a Body in Motion.*

Now the Force of this Reasoning consists in putting his Adversary upon showing how the Mind acts upon the Body, or the Body upon the Mind; and he would have done kindly to have let us into that Secret himself. When he is so obliging to inform the World, how the Eye sees, the Ear hears, or the Palate tastes, I dare undertake to

* Dr. Clarke's Remarks upon a Philosophical Enquiry concerning Human Liberty, pag. 47.
solves any other Difficulty which he proposes. We
find, by Experience, that when an Object strikes
the Eye, it causes that Sensation which we call
Seeing; and a Man cannot then avoid seeing, no
more than in other Circumstances he can avoid
feeling Pain and Sickness, which are undoubtedly
Actions of the Mind; or, if he chooses another
Manner of Expression, we will call them Passions,
(and indeed they are both; viz. the latter, as they
are impelled by other Causes; and the former, as
they produce future Events: And it seems very
trifling to me, in so great a Man, to spend so
many Pages about the Propriety of a Word, when
the Meaning intended to be conveyed by it was
fully understood;) but certainly they are Species of
Thinking, or, if he pleases, abstract Notions,
which often put a Body in Motion, as all Think-
ing undoubtedly does. But how these Effects are
produced, we are wholly in the dark.

We see and feel, that Desires and Fears, that
abstract Notions or Images of the Brain, alter the
Disposition of the whole Fabric, and often de-
stroy the Contexture of it. We see, that the
Longings of Women with Child will stamp Im-
pressions upon the Fetus, which Longings are cer-
tainly abstract Notions; and if these are not cor-
poral, then we must confess, that what is not to
will affect what is: For as to his Words Substinent
and Subsistence, I shall not pretend to understand
them without a farther Explanation, if he mean
any thing by them besides Body. Methinks this
truly worthy and learned Author should not call
upon another to solve what no Man is more ca-
pable of solving than himself. I freely own my
Ignorance; and, since, as I conceive, Revelation
is
CATO's LETTERS.

is silent in the Matter, as contented to continue in that Ignorance.

His other Argument is as follows: If ineffable Matter, or any other Being or Substance continually acting upon a Man, be the immediate and efficient Cause of his Actions, then the Motion of that subtle Matter or Substance must be caused by some other Substance, I would choose to call it some other Being, and the Motion of that by some other, till at last we arrive at a free Being. Now if, instead of the Words free Being, he had said a self-existential Being, which I call God, his Conclusion had been inevitable, nor do I oppose it in the Words which he uses: But, as we may possibly differ, and I doubt shall do, in the Meaning of the Words free Being, so I neither assent to, nor dissent from, his Proposition. I mean, by a free Being, one who has nothing, without itself, to determine or controul its Actions, which God has not, and I think Man has. His Conclusion therefore from such Premises are nothing to me.

T

J am, &c.

S U R R
Cato's Letters.

Saturday, January 19, 1732. No. 122.

Friendship for posterity nothing else but Self-love. — Such as are friends to public liberty, are the only true lovers of posterity.

SIR,

MEN, for the sake of their posterity, do many things, which they tell us, they would not do for their own sake. The Wealth which they do not spend, they lay up for posterity; and their care for posterity is made a pretence, to justify all the acquisitions that they make of fortune and dominion. But this is false reasoning, though by it they often deceive themselves and others. They find that they have greater appetites to acquire wealth, than they have to enjoy it; and, not being able to deny, that wealth is only so far useful as it is enjoyed, and no farther, they cannot justify their conduct, but by furnishing themselves with a false excuse from their regard for posterity: As if the affections of men would be stronger for others, and for a future race, of whom they know nothing, or for such as perhaps may never exist, than for themselves. Doubtless, men are in no circumstances to be separated from themselves: They are ever the chief objects of their own tenderness and good wishes; and the love of posterity is only self-love continued beyond the grave. We see those who have no posterity, nor the prospect of any, engaged in the
CATO's LETTERS.

same passionate and greedy Pursuits as those who have; and they often leave their Estates, when they die, to those for whom, while they lived, they shewed no Concern.

This Ambition therefore amongst Men, of leaving an illustrious Poterity, is mere Self-love; a Passion to survive themselves, and to make a Figure after they are dead. To gratify this Passion, Men in all Stations often take wild and unaccountable Courses: They employ great Pains for that which they can never enjoy, and run many Dangers for what they will never reap: They drudge, and laboriously contrive Ways to wear themselves out; they deny themselves Rest and Ease, and the Comforts of Life, that some future Men, whom they know not, may live in Idleness and Abundance, and perhaps despise these their careful and penurious Ancestors, who painfully provided for them the Means of Luxury, and enabled them to be insolent, or debauched, or insignificant to Society. They are indeed generally but even with one another: The Dependent receives, without Gratitude, an Estate which his Ancestor left him without Affection. People would take it greatly amiss, if you supposed that they wanted Honour for their Ancestors, or Regard to their Poterity; and that they themselves were the only real Objects of all this Regard, and of that Honour. But let them ask themselves, Whether they would restore to their Grandfather again the Estate which he left them, were he to rise from the Dead, and demand it for, Whether they are willing to part with it, to their Children before their own Death? or, if they sometimes do, Whether they have not other Motives besides paternal Affection? and, Whether
Whether their own Credit and Vanity be not the strongest?

Thus Men gratify their own Tempers, and invent fine false Reasons and specious Names for what they do. A Passion for Puerility, is a Passion for Fame; and he who raises a Family, considers his Race as hereditary Trustees for his Name and Grandeur, and as the proper Means and Channel for perpetuating himself. Nor does he carry about him an Appetite more selfish and personal than this. So that all the wicked Things which a Man does to raise a Puerility, are but so many infamous Steps to acquire personal Fame, which he will never arrive at; and does therefore but labour against the very End which he labours for.

If his Puerility prove good, it will be remembered to their Praise, and his Shame, what a vile Ancestor they had: If they prove bad, it will not be forgot how much they resemble him; and he will become still more odious in his odious Descendants.

Even the wisest Men do a foolish Thing, when they employ great Affinity and Care to leave a great Estate to a Random-Heir, whom Nature, or Chance, or the Law, gives them. How many immense Estates, gathered in a long Course of Years and Application, have we seen thrown away suddenly upon Hackers and Sharpers! The Acquisitions of half a Century have disappeared, as it were, in a Moment; and the chief remaining Monuments of the Founder's Name were Jeils made upon his Memory.

But of all the foolish and wicked Ways of raising Families, none equals that of raising them upon the Ruins of publick Liberty. The general Security is the only certain Security of Particulars; and
and though desperate Men often find Safety in pub-
llick Destruction, yet they cannot ensure the same
Safety to their Children, who must suffer with the
self in the Misery of All. If great wicked Men
would consider this, the World would not be pla-
gued with their Ambition: Their Ponderity scarce
ever mis to reap the bitter Fruits of their Actions;
and the Curse of their Iniquities rarely fails to fol-
low them to the third and fourth Generation.
The Instruments of publlick Ruin have generally
at once entailed Misery upon their Country and
upon their own Race. Those who were the In-
struments and Ministers of Caesar and Augustus, and
put the Commonwealth under their Feet, and
them above the Laws, did not consider, that they
were not only forging Chains for their Country,
but whetting Swords against their own Families,
who were all cut off under succeeding Tyrants:
Nay, most of their Children fell early and bloody
Sacrifices to the cruel and sanguine Spirit of Ti-
berius. He began his Reign with the Murder of
young Agrippa, whose Father had, by his Courage
and Conduct in War, estabished the Tyranny in
that House. What availed to Agrippa all his great
Riches, his magnificent Buildings, and even his
near Alliance with the Prince, whose Daughter he
married, but to hasten and magnify the Fall and
Destruction of his own House? There was not
one Roman Family wickedly enriched by their base
Subserviency to Augustus, but was slaughtered and
confiscated under his Successors, and most of them
under his immediate Successor: Nay, their Riches
and Splendor were Reasons for destroying them.
The freed Slaves of the Emperors grew afterwards
the first Men in Rome, and had at their Mercy the
Heads
CATO'S LETTERS.

Heads and Estates of the Patricians; nor could any of the great Roman Lords come into any Post or Office in their own Empire, but by the Pleasure and Permission of their Slave, and by servile Court paid to them.

Would their illustrious Ancestors, who were the Friends and Abettors of Caesar, have done as they did, had they foreseen this vile Subserviency of their Poffertiy to Slaves and Pathicks, and the daily and wanton Sacrifices made of their boasted Blood? And yet was not all this easily to be foreseen? While they were arming him with a Power over their Country, they stripped themselves of all Title to their Lives and Estates. By laying up Riches for their Families, they did but lay Snares for the Ruin of their Families. It grew a Crime under these Tyrants, to be conspicuous for any thing; and Riches, Virtue, Eloquence, Courage, Reputation, nay, Names and Accidents, became Crimes. Men, and even Women, were put to Death, for having had illustrious Ancestors; and some, for bearing the Fortunate Surnames of Great Men dead an hundred Years before.

So that these Men, who, from the Bait of present Wealth and Place, helped to overthrow the Constitution of that great State, were not only the Parricides of their Country, but the Murderers of their own Children and Families, by putting a lawless Dagger into the Hands of these Tyrants to execute these Murders. They sold their own Blood and Poffertiy to these Imperial Butchers, whose chief Employment it was to shed it. These mistaken Men might flatter and blind themselves with a Conceit, that they were laying up Riches for Ages, and enailing Honours upon their latter Race.
Cato's Letters

Race: For what is so blind as Ambition and Avarice? But to their unhappy Descendants it proved a terrible Inheritance of Servitude, Exile, Tortures, and Massacre. What they meant to perpetuate, their Fortune and Race, were the first Things seiz'd and extirpated. They had been real Traitors, to make their Children great; and their Children were put to Death for false Trea- tion, merely for being great. So nearly are Punishments allied to Crimes, and so naturally do they rise from them!

Thus rash and unadvised, even as to themselves and their own Families, are those wicked Men, who raise up an enormous Power in their Country, because they wear its Livery, and are for some time indulged by it in their own Pride and Oppressions! And so ungrateful is that Power when it is raised, even to the Props and Instruments that raised it! They themselves are often crushed to Death by it, and their Power certainly are.

This may serve, among other Arguments, to prove, that Men ought to be virtuous, just, and good, for their own Sake, and that of their Families; and especially Great Men, whose lasting Security is best found in the general Security. Priests had long and arbitrarily lavished away the public Money, to buy Creatures, and perpetuate his Power; and, dreading to give up his Accounts, which the Abundant began to call for, thought that he had no other Way to avoid doing this Justice to his Country, but by adding another great Crime to his past Crimes. He would venture the Ruin of the Commonwealth, rather than be accountable to it: He therefore threw all Things into Confusion, raised Armies, and entered precipitately into
CATO's LETTERS.

into a War with Lacedaemon; which, after much Blood, Misery, and Depletion, ended in the Captivity of his Country. During that War he died of the Plague, which the War was thought to occasion; and to his Pride and Guilt alone were owing the Plague, War, and the Taking of Athens, with the Depletion of the City and Territory. Before he died he felt the Loss of his whole Family, and of all his Friends and Relations; and, doubtless, foresew the Downfall of his Country. What huge and complicated Ruin! He would see the State sink, rather than lose his Authority in it: But in the Destruction of his Country, his own was justly and naturally involved. Where was now the great, the politic, the eloquent, Pericles? Where was the proud State which he had long and haughtily swayed? Where was his Family and Race? Where were all his mighty future Views? Why, the Sword, the Pestilence, and foreign Conquest, had, by his own Management, put an end to them all; and his Wisdom and profound Foresight proved miserable and ruinous Folly.

I am, &c.
SATURDAY, January 26, 1732. No. 115.

Letter to CATO, concerning his many Adversaries and Answerers.

HORATIUS TO CATO.

SIR,

I HAVE had a long Ambition to say something about you one Way or other; but I doubted whether I had best write to you, or against you. That Doubt is now decided, and so I, who might have been your Adversary, am become your Correspondent and Advocate. I send you your Apology, and shew you the Good that you do.

You have, Sir, opened a new Source of Provision for the Poor, by finding Employment for all the Wits mendicant about Town; And though they ought to reverence your Name, as that of another Suffer, by whose Alms they are sustained, yet they vilely fly in your Face, and pollute, by their matchless ingratitude, the very Bread which you generously put into their Mouths; like Maggots, who prey upon the Flesh that they are bred in, till they turn Flies, which are Vermine with Wings. Thus Reprobates force Heaven; they affront and blaspheme it, and receive their Existence from it. You scarce had appeared in the World, but you recalled superannuated Authors to Life again; and, toothless as they were, set them a-biting, bitting at the Hand that brought them back from Oblivion. Obsolete and despairing
ing Authors once more violently grasped their Pen: The lean and ill-fed Candidates for weekly Work from the Booksellers brightened up, and began to be clothed; and puny Poets, and the humble Composers of Ditties, left their Tags and Ballads, to live upon Cato; even those who had got some Reputation, thought that they had now a lucky Opportunity to improve it, by breaking a Lance with a Champion who drew all Eyes upon him, and was yet invincible: And Cato became at once the Butt of the Envious, the Mark of the Ambitious, and the Stay and Support of the Needy.

It is the Lot of Grandeur: A Great Man must have his poor and impertinent Dependents, as well as his useful and agreeable: They will serve to make up his Train. A Troop of Beggars besetting his Couch, or following it in the Street, do, notwithstanding their Rags, and ill-favoured Looks, and dismal Style, but add to the Luster of his Figure. Jesters and Balloons, Cynicks and Defamers, are likewise of the same Use, to swell his Pomp, and divert him, though they be often too free with him. Your Retinue, Sir, of this kind is infinite: From the Catbait to Moorfields you maintain a Wag, an Orator, a Critick, a Poet, or a Journalist, in every Street, and whole Swarms in the Alleys: Nor would I desire a surer Patent for Fame than such a Shoal of Calumniators. Their Scolding is Compliment; and while they aim Blows at you, they only cudgel themselves on your behalf: Offendit fidebis; you know the Fable of the Viper biting the File.

Envy always prays those whom it rails at. It is indeed the only Way that foul Mouths can make your
your Panegyrick, or that of any Man. Were they to extol you in earnest, it would be downright Scandal and Railing; a foul Conspiracy against your Reputation; like the Pawning of a Whelp, who, to express his Fondness, slides upon you. If therefore they meant their Scurrilities and factirical Nonsense in Love, you would have Ground for Provocation; But to mean them as they do, the contrary Way, is their only genuine Way of thanking you for their Food. There are many Sorts of Folks who have Cautious; I would be proud of, for the same Reason why I would be ashamed of their Praise. A Great Man at Athens was followed from a publick Assembly, all the Way home, by a very competent Reviler, with a World of panegyrical ill Names and acceptable Abuses. That Great Man took all these kind Volleys of Defamation for so many Hurts; and calling to his Servant, Go, says he, take a Light, and endorse this worthy Challenger, who has honored me with all these civil Insults, home to his Teacher.

Now, if this ill-tongued Athenian had not been in earnest, his Courtsey would have been half lost. I hope that your numerous Answerers and Revilers mean what they say, else the Obligation is but small; and the smaller, because these their Panegyricks upon you are not at all encouraged. The Town is still profoundly ignorant what a Swarm of Retailers, what loud and vehement Flatterers, you have in it. They have filled, and do weekly fill, mighty Reams of Paper in extolling you, at great a Stunt as the World could make of it, to use the Words of a witty Author.

Love,
CATO's LETTERS.

Love, they say, is blind; and perhaps from hence may be fetched a Proof, that those your pretended Adversaries are your real Friends, since in their Writings against you, that is, for you (for it is all one) they are guided by no other Rule of Right and Wrong, than, whether Cato affirms a Thing, or denies it; and are always sure to take the contrary Side: Nay, some of them contradict Cato, at the Expense of their constant and favourite Opinions. Does not this look like playing Booty? By their Works one would think that you had the licensing of your Opponents, and, but for their hideous Bolk, the overlooking of them: At least, by your profound Silence, and great Mekernesses towards them, you seem well pleased with their Labours. I dare say, you would not change them for any Set of Defamers that could be picked up for you.

A Lady of my Acquaintance is fond of Dogs. She has at present two or three little Curs, that are very noisy at every Visitor who is taller than ordinary. The Pany Vermin have a Spite at Elevation. They once, particularly, made an incessant and flandering Clamor at a noble Lord, well known for his fine Person, and graceful Mien; nor could they be hushed. The Lady was out of Countenance: She told him, that she would have them knocked on the Head, or given away: By no means, Madam, says his Lordship, truly enough. I know you cannot be without Dogs, and perhaps the next may bite me.

I think that I have read you impartially, and cannot say that I have found in you any knavish Reasoning, any base or dishonest Principles. You need not therefore be concerned who writes against you.
you. However, as I would trust no body, in any
Circumstances, with any sort of absolute Power,
me thinks I should not be disposed to fee you
checked and watched a little in that great Authority
which you have acquired over the Minds of Men.
No body has shewn us better than yourself, that
all discretionary Power is liable to be abused, and
ought not to be trusted, or cautiously trusted, to
mortal and frail Men. For this Reason, thoug
you be Monarch of the Pref, I would have you
a limited Monarch: As such it becomes you to
bear with, and receive kindly, the Admonitions
and Remonstrances of Men of Honour and Sense,
when such differ with you; and it is agreeable to
your Sense and Character, to laugh at the pro-
fané Contumelies of Slaves. Your Calumniators
do your Business. The Viper carries within it a
Remedy for its own Poisón. You are secure, by
the Benefices of their Fears, against the Benefices
of their Malice; and their Malice is harmless, by
being obvious.
There is something diverting in the Number
and Variety of your Adversaries, and in their dif-
frent Views. Some are old Stagers; and, being
used to spill Ink for Pay in the Quarrel of Parties,
made an Offer of themselves to enter the Lists
again, and feel for Wages at Cato. The Finances
were not in Cato’s Disposal: This was a good and
conscientious Reason to them for being against him.
But these Volunteers are not suitably encouraged.
One of them has in two Years writ near a Dossen
Pamphlets against you; but with ill Success every
Way. The Town will not buy them; the other
List of the Town will not reward the Author;
nor will you take any Notice of them. A melan-
choly
CATO's LETTERS,

holy Cato! That learned Ovilius is at present in the Slough of Despond.

Others, who had not been used to receive Pay, and I doubt never will, thought themselves qualified to earn it: For, alas! what is so deceiving as Self-love? So upon Cato they fell; and, by way of Answer, cracked Jests, and called him Names. Fraught with this Merit, away they footed sweating to the Office; where, after many Petitions, and much Waiting, they were admitted to the Audience of one of the Clerks. They begged to be considered as humble Auxiliaries, and to have an Acknowledgment, the smallest Acknowledgment. These Gentlemen had better Luck than the above ancient Author: They were fully rewarded; that is to say, they were civilly thanked by the aforesaid Clerk, and owned to be well-meaning Persons. And yet they are ungrateful, and make heavy Complaints, as if they had nothing. They still hope for more another Time.

A Bookseller of my Acquaintance tells me, that he has refused, within this Year, five and fifty Pamphlets written against you; and that the Authors, one and all, offered to write for him by the Year. They were all of Opinion, that they could carry through a weekly Paper with as much Reputation and Success as any yet written against you: Which he did not deny; and yet dismissed them. He told me, it was but this Winter, that a Man in a Livery came to him, and asked him, What he would give for a Sermon to be preached by his Master, the Doctor, on a publick Occasion? He answered, Nothing. Oh, Sir, says the Valet, my Master's soul sister Wildfire. You cannot think, Sir, how purely he claims of Cato: And...
CATO's LETTERS.

you will see he will soon be made a ———.* You see, Sir, that you are a useful Man to many, and even considered as a Scale to great Preferment. This Sermon is since out, and it has neither hurt you, nor excited the Preacher, though he has there laboured the Point very hard. The Doctor wanted no good Will, whatever else he wants. Unluckily for him, there is not an Argument (I should have said Affortion) used by him against Writing, but what will bear fifty times as strongly against Preaching. I will, however, acquit him from meaning this Consequence, or any other but that which his Man meant; and which seems a Consequence at least extremely remote. The Doctor is, indeed, admirable; While he thought himself haranguing and stentor Words against Libelling, he was actually inveighing virulently against himself, and preaching an angry Libel against Preaching. May the Peace and Liberty be ever blessed with such Foes! The Doctor does not want Words; it is Pity but he knew the Use of them.

Says Mr. Bayes, in the Rehearsal, I bring out my Bull and my Bear; and what do you think I make them do, Mr. Johnson?

Johnson. Do! why, fight, I suppose.

Bayes. Sir, now you are mistaken, no! I would as soon make them dance; No, said, Sir, I make them do no earthly Thing.

There is the Difference between the Doctor's Bull and Mr. Bayes's Bull: The Doctor's Bull believes this he does no earthly Thing, neither.

* Here be mentioned one of the highest Dignities in the Church.

Pray,
CATO's LETTERS.

Pray, Sir, be not so proud and lazy; --- read some of your Adversaries, and their Bulls will divert you.

Methinks, as great a Man as the World takes you to be, and as you may think yourself, you treat your intended Adversaries, but real Friends, too superciliously, and, I conceive, with too much Contempt. I am told by some of your intimate Friends, that you have never read any of their Works; and yet, to my Knowledge, several of them please themselves with having mortified you, and do themselves no small Credit among their Acquaintance by bragging of it. Give your poor Retainers this Consolation, since they are like to have no others: Consider them as Brats of your own begetter; and, since you have brought them into the World, that you ought to support them. Your taking but the least Notice of them, and their Performances, will give them Food and Raiment: But I will beg Leave to say, that it is very unnatural, when you have given Birth to so many innocent and harmless Creatures, to leave them afterwards to starve. You see that they want no Industry and Application; and it is not their Fault if they want Success. Take, generous Cato, a little Notice of them; and I am sure they will gratefully acknowledge your Indulgence. Read their Labours, and condescend to throw away a few leisure Hours in contemplating the Imbecility of human Nature. It becomes the greatest Men to know the weak Sides of it as well as the strong; at least you will learn this Lesson by it, That

-Man differs more from Man, than Man from Beast.

Give
CATO's LETTERS.

Give me leave to conclude with a story: Once upon a time I saw a brave large bull, of great cornubinens and dignity, brought out upon a green near a country village to be baited. Among the bull-dogs fetched to bait him, were seen several dirty, deformed curs, called house-dogs, that vented all their choler in filthy noise. They barked aloud and bitterly, and disturbed every body but the bull, who, at all their snapping, snarling, and snarling, never turned his head, nor moved a foot or a horn. At last the square of the place, who presided at the entertainment, shewed himself a man of taste and equity: Take away, says he, with a voice of authority, take away these yelping mongrels; we do not use to bait bull with turnips.

I am, SIR,
Your humble servant,

HORATIUS.

SUNDAY, FEBRUARY 2, 1712. NO. 114.

The necessary duty of popish states drawn from the nature of the popish religion.

SIR,

As I do not pretend to be inspired myself, nor have received any personal revelation concerning the whore of Babylon, or to have skill enough in the Apocalypse to discover the exact time of the fall of Antichrist; so I shall leave that charge to the profound persons who are learned.
CATO's LETTERS.

in prophetick Knowledge; but would humbly advise them to use a little of their own Endeavours to demolish the Harlot, and not to expect the whole from Providence. And, to encourage them in this Undertaking, I shall attempt to shew in this Paper, what is told us in the Homilies, That she is old and withered, and would have long since fallen to pieces, if she had not been patched with Scarcloths, and kept alive by Cordials, administered by the Charity of those who were, or ought to have been, her Enemies; and that, as soon as they leave off their Complaisance, give her no more Physick, nor adopt her Trumpery, her End will be certain: And this I shall attempt to prove from natural Causes, leaving the supernatural ones to those who understand them better.

It has been more than once said in these Letters, that Population, Labour, Riches, and Power, mutually procure one another; and always go together; that where there are but few People, and those few are not employed, there will be little Wealth, and as little Power; and, consequently, those Governments which provide least for the Increase of their People, and for the Employment of those that they have, are least capable of annoying their Enemies, or of preferring themselves. Now, if we try the Power of Protestant and Popish States by this Test, it will appear absolutely impossible that the latter can long subsist, if the former do not lose their natural Advantages by political Blunders.

In the Popish States of Europe there are a Million or more of Male Ecclesiastics, and almost as many of the other Sex, who by their Religion are hindered from Marriage, and consequently from Procreation, unless by Artifices, and Spurious Births, which
CATO's LETTERS.

which rarely produce living Children; and all, or most of these, subsist upon the Plunder of the People, without contributing anything to the publick Wealth, either by their Labour, or out of their immense Revenues, which are usually exempted from Taxes, as are their Persons from Wars; on the contrary, they have no other Business, but to fascinate and turn the Brains of weak and absurd people, to make them boisterous after Manna, and useless Harangues, and to fill their Heads with senseless Speculations, and wild Chimeras, which make them either useless or dangerous to their Governors, and the ready Tools and Instruments of turbulent and sedulous Pedants; which Evil is, or should be, better provided against in all Protestant States.

In Popish Countries one third Part of the Year, or more, is spent in most religiously worshipping dead Men and Women under the Name of Saints; in all which Time the People dare not work to support their Families, but must contribute, out of the little which remains, to pay their Oppressors for preaching them out of their Wits; and, by consequence, the Publick loses all that the People would earn in those Days: Whereas in Protestant States all or most of this Trumpery is laid aside; and they must reasonably judge, that Almighty God is not worshipped by his Creatures starving themselves, and weakening their Country.

In Popish Countries the Power of the Ecclesiastics is so great, and their Revenues so large, that the Civil Authority is often not able to protect its Subjects. The Priests, by the Inquisition and various Cruelties, force their Enslaves, drive away their Merchants and People, or flay them at the Dogs' Heads.
CATO's LETTERS.

... home, and frighten others from coming in their room; so that their Princes are forced to keep Measures with them, connive at, submit to, and support, their Tyranny, in order to be protected in their own Power; and, by so doing, their unhappy and undone Subjects are reduced to the Condition of their great Matter, to be crucified between two Thieves. On the contrary, in Protestant States the Ecclesiastics are equally subject with the rest of the People to the Civil Power; they are not so numerous, nor have so large Revenues, and those Revenues are taxable; nor have they so much Power and Influence to mislead their Hearers, and consequently cannot do so much Mischief, and if kept to their proper Business, may do much Good by their pious Examples, and by their godly Precepts.

In Popish Countries a great Part of the Year is spent in keeping Lent, and in Fastig-Days, when the People, by their Poverty, are reduced to live upon thinking or unwholesome Food; whence many of them perish, and the rest are weakened and enervated, and rendered unfit either for Labour or Procreation; and then succeeds a riotous Carnival, during which they are idle and debauched; and both these Extremes, in their Turns, produce Difices, Poverty, and Misery: Whereas in Protestant Countries the People live in regular Plenty, according to their Condition, keep themselves in constant Labour and Exercise, and by such Means preserve their Bodies in Health, and their Minds within their Bodies, without sending them abroad in Villain-hunting.

In Popish Countries great Quantities of Gold, Silver, and Jewels, which ought to circulate, and...
be used in Commerce, are buried as useless as when in the Mine; are applied to adorn Images and Churches, or are locked up in Caverns, and rendered unserviceable to Mankind. This, forsooth, is called Devotion, and giving to God what he before gave to Men for their USe; and their Way of obeying Him is to make no Use of it, and to lodge it only where there can be an ill Use made of it. But, I thank God, this Superstition is pretty well over in Protestant Countries, where the People (a few old Women and Dotards excepted) think that their Riches are better employed to maintain their Families, Relations, and Friends, than to support Idlers and Cynics.

In Popish Countries, their Ecclesiastics, living in Indolence and Riot, must be more lascivious than if otherwise employed; and by the Means of Confessions, and other secret Communications with Women, have better and freer Opportunities to debauch them themselves, and to carry on Intrigues for others, whereby they break in upon the Peace of Families, and interrupt the Harmony which ought to accompany a married Estate. To prevent in a good measure which Mischiefs (since they are forbid to marry) their States are necessitated to tolerate established Courtesans under a Regulation, an Institution which bewilders many others from marrying, debauches their Minds, ruins their Estates, and enervates their Bodies, and yet gives few Children to the Commonwealth: Which Mischief is well provided against in Protestant Countries; for there no Man is obliged to trust his Wife with a Priest, and, for the most part, the Clergy find it convenient to marry themselves; and a Blessing visibly attends their Endeavours, no
Cato's Letters.

Rank of People being more observed to multiply their Species,

In Popish Countries many foreign Wars are raised and stirred up by the Pride and Ambition of the Ecclesiastics to increase their Power; and many domestick ones fomented for the same Reason about the Power of the Pope, the Inviolity of Princes, the Immunities of the Clergy; and endless Contentions arise with the States which they live under, about their peculiar Privileges, as well as constant Persecutions against all who oppose their Pretensions: All which Wars and Quarrels exhaust the People, perplex the publick Affairs, and either divide them into Factions, or, which is much worse, make them all of their own. But in Protestant Countries these Evils are less enormous: The People begin to see with their own Eyes, and will not undo one another to gratify the Ambition of any who would oppress them all; nor force or drive out of their Country useful Inhabitants for dry Chimeras and nickef Notions; and for the Shape of their Thoughts and Imagination; and many of their Clergy do not desire it.

In Popish Countries, great Numbers of idle and useless Members of Society are employed to support the Luxury of the Ecclesiastics, or to contribute to their Superstition, as Organists, Fiddlers, Singers, Scholars as they are called, numerous Officers of various Kinds, and many lazy Beggars, who feed upon their Scraps, or are supported by their Means out of the Charity of others, who are persuaded that they serve God in keeping them idle and necessitous, and without labouring for a Subsistence: All these are a dead Weight upon Society, live like Drones in a Hive, and eat Honey without
without making any. This Grievance is not so great in Protestant Countries, the Clergy amongst them not being used to throw away their Money without having something for it.

In Popish Countries there is an Asylum and Sanctuary in every Parish, where Robbers, Murderers, and all sorts of Criminals, are defended against their Sovereigns and their Laws; by which Means Banditti and Assassins become a sort of Establishment, and are the Swift and Guards of the Popacy, depend upon the Priests for Protection, and are always at hand to execute their bloody Designs, and to partake of the Spoil, as well as to be hired by others; by which Means there are numerous and nightly Murders in those Countries, and the People there dare not go about their necessary Affairs; and therefore cannot have the same Security and Encouragement as in Protestant Countries, where this enormous Wickedness is not allowed and practised, and where the Priests cannot protect Assassins; and the worst that can be said of any of them is, that they will not find fault with them afterwards, but are ready to absolve them at the Gallows if they have been doing their Work:

And in one Instance, in a certain Jurisdiction*, where a certain High Priest, or those who act under him, compound with Delinquents by the Great for Crimes which they have committed, or are to commit for the Year ensuing, unless of his Holiness at Rome.

These, and infinite other Evils, are produced by the Popish Religion, which depopulates Nations,

* Westminster, in the Time of Dr. Atterbury, whose Protection, or that of his High Bishops, some Bawdy-houses obtained against the Authority of the Justices of the Peace.
CATO's LETTERS.

destroys Industry, overturns Law and Justice, the Cements of Society, discourages Trade, drives out Merchants, enervates States, and renders the Race of Mankind feeble, lazy, and miserable. Nor can I &c. a bare Possibility how these wretched People can extricate themselves out of their doleful Condition, which must still go on from bad to worse, till they become so weak as to be the Prey of foreign Enemies, or to expire by an internal Consumption; for the Power of the Ecclesiastics is so great, and depends so much upon keeping the Lati-ty poor, ignorant, idle, and helpless, that they cannot have the Will or Power to recover themselves.

This wicked Policy has turned the Campagna of Rome, and all the populous and fertile Provinces of Italy, into Bogs, Morasses, and Deserts; and would have long since extinguished Popery, if some of the Protestant States had not forgot the Principles upon which they had reformed, and others had not submitted to domestick Slavery, but little worse than ecclesiastical, as both flowing from the same Root; and producing the same Evils, though not in the same Degree: However, I think that the Catastrophe of Popery is but a little farther removed; for the few States amongst the Protestants, with prudent Laws, and a wise Conduct alone, may be in a Condition, if they can keep their Liberty, without striking a Stroke but in their own Defence, to demolish and overturn this mon- from Babel, or make or suffer it to destroy itself.

I am, &c.

SATUR-
SATURDAY, February 9, 1721. No. 115.

The evanishing Nature of Power ever to be watched and checked.

S I R,

ONLY the Checks put upon Magistrates make Nations free: and only the Want of such Checks make them Slaves. They are free, where their Magistrates are confined within certain Bounds set them by the People, and act by Rules prescribed them by the People; and they are Slaves, where their Magistrates choose their own Rules, and follow their Luft and Humours, than which a more dreadful Curse can befall no People; nor did ever any Magistrate do what he pleased, but the People were undone by his Pleasure; and therefore most Nations in the World are undone, and those Nations only who bridle their Governors do not wear Chains.

Unlimited Power is so wild and monstrous a Thing, that, however natural it be to desire it, it is as natural to oppose it: nor ought it to be trusted with any mortal Man, be his Intentions ever so upright: For, besides that he will never care to part with it, he will rarely dare. In spite of himself he will make many Enemies, against whom he will be protected only by his Power, or at least think himself best protected by it. The frequent and unforeseen Necessities of his Affairs, and frequent Difficulties and Opposition, will force him,
CATO'S LETTERS.

for his own Preservation, or for the Preservation of his Power, to try Expedients, to tempt Dangers, and to do Things which he did not foresee, not intend, and, perhaps, in the Beginning, abhorred.

We know, by infinite Examples and Experience, that Men possest of Power, rather than part with it, will do any things; even the worst and the blackest, to keep it; and scarce ever any Man upon Earth went out of it as long as he could carry every thing his own Way in it; and when he could not, he resigned. I doubt that there is not one Exception in the World to this Rule; and that Dido, Charis V., and even Sulla, laid down their Power out of Pique and Discontent, and from Opposition and Disappointment. This seems certain, that the Good of the Worlds, or of their People, was not one of their Motives either for continuing in Power, or for quitting it.

It is the Nature of Power to be ever encroaching, and converting every extraordinary Powers, granted at particular Times, and upon particular Occasions, into an ordinary Power, to be used at all Times, and when there is no Occasion; nor does it ever part willingly with any Advantage. From this Spirit it is, that occasional Commissions have grown sometimes perpetual; that Three Years have been improved into Seven, and One into Twenty; and that when the People have done with their Magistrates, their Magistrates will not have done with the People.

The Renovus, who knew this Evil, having suffered by it, provided wise Remedies against it; and when one ordinary Power grew too great, checked it with another. Thus the Office and Power
Cato's Letters. 83

Power of the Tribunes was set up to balance that of the Consuls, and to protect the People against the Infolence, Pride, and Intrenchments, of the Nobility: And when the Authority of the Tribunes grew too formidable, a good Expedient was found out to restrain it: for in any turbulent or factionous Design of the Tribunes, the Protest or Dissent of any one of them made void the Purposes and Proceedings of all the rest. And both the Consuls and the Tribunes were chosen only for a Year.

Thus the Romans preserved their Liberty, by limiting the Time and Power of their Magistrates, and by making them answerable afterwards for their Behaviour in it: And, besides all this, they lay from the Magistrates an Appeal to the People; a Power which, however great, they generally used with eminent Modesty and Mercy: and, like the People of other Nations, sinned much seldom than their Governors. Indeed, in any publick Disorder, or Misfortune, the People are scarce ever in the Fault; but, far on the other Side, suffer often, with a criminal Patience, the fore Evils brought wantonly or foolishly upon them by others, whom they pay dear to prevent them.

This sacred Right of Appealing to the People was secured to them by a very good and very severe Law, which is found in Lyg and these Words: 

*A locutum delenda confidere legem de provocatone, unicum praefidum libertatis decrevtral potestas overfam, non refiliunt mode, sed atiam muniunt, fancendo novam legem, ne quis ullam magistraturum sine provocatone crearet: Qui ereat, eum jus alieni esse occidit: Neve cedat capita noxie habetur.* 

*The former consul's Law for Appealing to the People.*
ple (the first and only great Support of Liberty)
having been overturned by the Usurpation of
the Dictator, was now not only restored, but
fortified by a new Law, which forbid the creating
of any Magistrate without Appeal; and made it
lawful to kill any Man that did it, without subjetti-
ing the Killer to a capital Penalty. The Romans
had but too good Reason for their Laws; for the
Dictator, from whom there was no Appeal, had
enlaved them.

And because the being frequently chosen into
Power, might have Effects as bad as the long
Continuance in it, Cicero, in his Book De Legibus,
says, that there was an express Law, "nemo
magistratus, nisi inter spursum dixit anno, ne quis
spicis: "That no Man should bear the same Ma-
gistracy which he had borne before, but after
an Interval of ten Years." This Law was
afterwards strengthened with severe Penalties.

Hence Rutilius Numerius blamed the People in a
publick Speech, for creating him twice Censor:
And Fabius Maximus would have hindered them
from choosing his Son Censor, though possessed of
every Virtue proper for one, because the chief
Magistracies had been too long and too often in
the Fabian Family. And there are many Instan-
ces in the Roman History, of Magistrates, Chief
Magistrates, being degraded for their Pride, Avar-
ice, and Male-Administration; and those who
were thus degraded, were by Law disabled, like
our late Directors, from ever enjoying again any
Polt or Power. Nor were the Romans less care-
ful to oblige their Magistrates, as soon as they
came out of their Offices and Governments, to
make up their Accounts, and give a strict Ac-
CAVO'S LETTERS.

count of their good behaviour: and for an ill one they were often condemned, and their estates confiscated. Besides all which, to be a Senator, or a Magistrate, a certain Qualification in Point of Fortune was required; and those who had run through their Fortunes, were degraded from the Dignity of Senators. — A reasonable Precaution, that they who were entrusted with the Interest of their Country, should have some Interest of their own in it.

In this Manner did the Roman People check Power, and those who had it; and when any Power was grown quite ungovernable, they abolished it. Thus they expelled Tarquin, and the Kingly Government, having first suffered much by it, and they prospered as eminently without it. That Government too had been extremely limited: The first Roman Kings were little more than Generals for Life. They had no negative Vote in the Senate, and could neither make War nor Peace; and, even in the Execution of Justice, an Appeal lay from them to the People, as is manifest in the Case of the surviving Horatius, who slew his Sister. Servius Tullius made Laws, says Tacitus, which even the Kings were to obey. By confining the Power of the Crown within proper Bounds, he gained Power without Bounds in the Affections of the People. But the insolent Tarquin broke through all Bounds, and acted so openly against Law and the People of Rome, that they had no Remedy left but to expel him and his Race; which they did with glorious Success.

The Dictatorial Power was afterwards given occasionally, and found of great Use; but still it was limited to so many Months, and there are Instances
SATURDAY, February 16, 1732. No. 116.

That whatever move and act, doth not mechanically and necessarily.

S I R,

T is justly observed by Mr. Locke, and by Mr. Hobbes, and others before him, that we have no innate ideas, nor can reflect upon them before we have them; that is, we cannot think before we have something to think upon. All Objects and Materials for thinking must be let in upon the Mind through the Organs of Sense; and when they are there, we reflect or reason upon them; or, to speak philosophically, when the Action of exterior Bodies strikes upon us, it must cause a second Action or Motion, and continue it in infinitum, unless it meets Obstruction. This first Action causes Sensation, and the second, Reflection; and the first seems to me as necessary to produce the
CATO'S LETTERS. 27

de latter, as the Wind fails a Ship, or the wind-
ing up of a Clock sets it in Motion.

every System of Matter has peculiar Organiza-
tions, and can perform only peculiar Functions.
A Cow cannot perform the Offices of a Horse;
nor a Man of a Monkey; nor, indeed, in many
Instances, can one Man perform those of another.
As some Machines or Systems of Matter consist
of vastly finer and more numerous Parts than others,
so they are capable of more Operations. A Watch
which points to Minutes or Seconds, has more
Wheels than one which only shows Hours, and
a Striking or Repeating Watch has more than
both, though all are wound up by the same Key.

Animals who consist of infinies Tubes, Veins,
Arteries, Muscles, and Juices, which also consist
of infinite globular and other figured Particles of
Matter, must have suitable and very surprizing
Operations, though all their Actions must be con-
fined within the Circle of their Machine; but
they will be multiplied in equal or greater Degree
than the Chances upon Dice. Two Dice have
six times as many Chances as one, and three as
two, and so on in infinitum; and therefore there
seems to be no Difficulty in accounting for the
great Variety of Actions in Animals, more than
in inferior Machines: And as Mankind never
have, nor, I presume, ever will discover all the
Powers of mechanical Experiments; so with
greater Reason one may venture to assert, that no
Animal ever yet has exerted all the Faculties
which it was endowed with: A thousand Dice may
turn up all Sixes; but I believe this has never hap-
pened, nor I believe ever will.

Vege-
Vegetables seem to me to be analogous in many respects to Animals: Their Generation appears to be much alike: They both rise from Seeds, or Eggs, and continue their Kinds by the same: Their Life is continued alike, and their Nourishment conveyed through Vessels, or other Tubes; and when that Nourishment ceases, they die; and as the Action of the Sun, and other Bodies, sets the former in Motion, and causes that sort of Sensation which we call Vegetation, so the same Power, or some other like it, seems to cause animal Life, and sets it in like Motion; and all Motion must be progressive in the same System, till it be destroyed, or that System become another, or Part of another, which shall be more fully shown hereafter.

This Action is called by different Names, as it affects the different Parts of the Machine. When it affects the Eye, it is called Seeing; the Ear, Hearing; the Palate, Tasting; the Nose, Smelling; which indeed are but different Sorts of Feeling: But when the Motion is continued farther, and gets to the Brain, or other internal Parts of the System, it causes that Effect which we call Thinking; which again operates within the Animal, and drives it to farther Action, which is always analogous to the Disposition of the Fabric, and regular, or irregular, according to the present Formation of the Machine, and of the Powers which impel it. And here we cannot enough admire the exquisite Skill of the supreme Architect, who has formed such stupendous and amazing Works of his Omnipotence; and, in many Instances, I conceive we should judge right if we only admired them, and not vainly attempted to find
find out what we can never know. We want Faculties to search the Causes of most Things in Nature, and know nothing of their internal Constitution, and but little of the Modus of their Operations. We see only some sensible Effects of the Actions of Bodies upon one another; but how they produce these Effects we are utterly ignorant, and I believe ever shall be whilst we are in this State: We cannot tell why the Fire burns, the Grass grows, the Eye sees, the Ear hears, or the Mind thinks, only we find in Fact that they do so; and here is our ne plus ultra.

It is exceedingly imprudent therefore for Men to pretend to determine the Powers of Matter and Motion, when they know not what Matter is, or what Parts it consists, or indeed anything about it, but by a few outward Effects; nor can we form any Notions of it but from those Effects, which yet probably do not exhaust the millionth Part of its Powers: And it is still more ridiculous to use the Word Spirit (of which we have no forth of Idea) to account for other Things of which we have very little or no idea either; and, in many Inferences, deny what we see, to pretend to believe what we do not understand. Words are only the Signs of Images, as Figures are of Numbers; and what Use is there of a Sound, or Scroll, which signifies nothing, or, which is the same thing, which stands for what we know nothing of?

Now if a Man should ask a modern Philosopher, What he meant by the Word Spirit? he possibly will answer, That it is something which wants Extension and Solidity. If it be asked again, What Conception he has of any Thing which has neither Extension nor Solidity? and he answer, That
CATO's LETTERS.

That he has none at all; but that there may be Beings in Nature of which he neither has nor can have any Idea. If then he be asked, Why he uses a Word which has no Conception annexed to it, to explain another Thing about which he is wholly in the dark? his Reply, I presume, will be, That he cannot account for some Operations of that Being, by the Images which he had before conceived of it, and the Definitions about it which he had been used to; and therefore he was forced to recur to negative Ideas. If he be asked again, How he knows that his Definitions are right, and take in all the Powers of that Being? he must acknowledge that he knows not the thousandth Part of its Powers; but yet perhaps will say, That he is very sure that it has not Powers inconsistent with the Nature of Body. It will be asked of him, How be, who knows little or nothing of the Nature of Body, can know what is against the Nature of Body? Which Difficulty I shall leave to wiser Men to unriddle.

Now it appears to me, that there are many mechanical Operations of the Minds and Bodies of Animals, which result only from their peculiar Systems of Matter; or, in other Words, compounded Bodies, peculiarly systematized, attain new Qualities and Powers which they had not before, and which influence their own Actions, and the Actions of other Bodies, as necessarily as the Loadstone draws Iron, or the Root and Fibres of a Tree or Plant attract the Juices of the Earth, and convey them on till they are transmuted into Wood, Leaves, and Fruit. A Chick, or a young Pheasant, hatched in an Oven, as soon as it is out of the Shell, will eat Bread, or Emuut Eggs; and
Cato's Letters.

and soon after shew Signs of Love or Fear, and shink from Danger (like the Sens salud Plant from the Touch) before it has gained any Experience, has any Sense of Injuries, or can know how it can be hurt. Birds hatched in a Cage will not only generate together, but will build their Nest in the same Manner, and of the same Materials, with those of the same Kind, if they can come at them, without having seen any of the same sort before. Infant Animals immediately seek after the Teats of their Dams, without being taught to do so; and all Animals and Vegetables seek or attract the peculiar Nourishment that is proper to their Species, without any Direction but from Nature; and have the same Affections and Passions, with but little Variation: Which I think plainly shews, that their particular Organizations, or Systems of Matter, by a natural sort of Gravitation or Attraction, direct their Operations; and though every Particular of the same Species differ in some respects from another, and consequently their Actions will vary, yet they are all confined within the Limits prescribed to the whole Species. And this Observation runs through all Nature.

Now I conceive that this must be accounted for as above; or we must recur to constant Miracle, or else suppose that God Almighty has given to every Species of Animals peculiar Minds different from all other Kinds, and to every Particular a Mind different from all the rest of the same Kind; which Mind guides and directs all our Actions, and makes all the Specific as well as identical Differences that we see; For which Supposition I can find no Foundation in Reason, or from Observation; nor can I perceive what Use can be made of.
of such a Conception; for, whether the Actions of Animals are directed by the Disposition of the Materials which form them, or they were originally conformed with such Appetites, they must act the same Way; and this farther raises our Admiration of the Power and Providence of God, who has formed all his Creatures in such a Manner as to answer his Intentions in creating them; and has so disposed the Mechanism and Juices of every living Species, as well as of every Individual, as will best conduce to its Preservation, and to perform the Function intended.

But here a notable Distinction arises between the Operations of the Mind and those in the Body; or, in other Words, between Sensations and Reflections, between Appetites and Reasonings; which I must beg Leave to think, in this regard, has no Foundation in Nature, and only exists in metaphysical Brains. There can be no Sensations, Inclinations, or Appetites, without the Co-operation of that Faculty, Capacity, Energy, or whatever else it is that we call the Mind. Deaf Men can no more hear, fee, feel, &c., than a Lump of Earth, because their Organization is destroyed, or the animal Spirits which set them in Motion can no longer continue that Motion, or the separate Principle, called the Mind, can no longer keep its Habitation; but, whatever it be, or by what Name forever called, it is certainly the causa formans of the Actions of the Animal, and is one Link of the Chain of Causes which direct and govern his voluntary Motions.

It is the Mind which feels, hears, tastes, smelleth, feels, desires, or fears; and herein consists the Difference between Animals and Vegetables: They have
Cato's Letters.

have both Life, and both have Organizations proper to preserve and continue that Life, by suitable Nourishment conveyed through Veins and Tubes. Both have surprising Operations, unfeathered by our Capacities; and both must have a long Train of Causes from Nature to enable them to produce those Operations. But besides many other possible Causes linked together in those Chains, and many of them existing within Animals themselves which we do not know, there is one which we do, namely, the Will or Desire to do a Thing; and this certainly, in a thousand Instances, depends upon Causes without us, and which are undoubtedly cut out of our Power; which Causes without set the other Causes within us at work, and produce the Will, and consequently the Action.

A Chick, or a young Pheasant, would no more peck, or a Lamb fess, than if it was dead, if it did not intend to do it: It feels Uneniness by Hunger, and strives to help itself: It certainly shows Thought and Choice, in preferring one sort of Food before another, and in thinking or running away from Danger; and these are all Actions of the Mind. It is true, as it grows older, and its Contexture stronger, its Experience enters, and its Capacity grows with it; but the Faculty is the same, and, for any thing which appears to the contrary, results from the Formation of the System; nor can I conceive how all Birds, Beasts, and Fishes, of the same Species, should have the same, or very near the same, Sensations, Desires, and Fears, and choose the same Kinds of Food, and Means of Preservation, and always use the same, or very near the same, Artifices, Cunning, or Artifice, unless their Conten-
Cato's Letters.

... the Disposition of Materials and Juices, of which they are compounded by a natural Mechanism, produced their Effects, either by constituting or acting upon that Energy, called their Minds, and then directing and coercing those Minds to exert the Faculty called the Will, which produces the Action, if it may be lawful to distinguish an Operation of the same Power from itself...

I am not aware of any other Objection to this Reasoning, but that we can have no Conception how Matter can produce an Act or Operation of the Mind in Brute Animals; and therefore other Systems have been invented, equally unconceivable, to avoid this, and which apparently contradict Fact. It is plain, that their Minds are affected, altered, and receive Addition and Diminution, by Diet, Physick, and Exercise, and partake, in many Respects, of the Fate of their material System; and their Faculties are greater or less, according to the Disposition of that System, as shall be more fully shewn in future Papers. And, since the Whole must consist of the several Parts, what Reasons can be assigned to prove, that material Cases may create or produce the Parts, and not the Whole, I mean of their Minds; for, as to the Soul of Man, I shall consider it separately hereafter. For my own part, I have had always to unfortunatly a Turn of Thinking, that I could never subscribe to Opinions, because others held them before me; nor will I send into the Clouds for Solutions which lie under my Nose, or refuse the Benefit of my Eyes to amuse my Understanding; neither shall I regard the Columns and uncharitable Censures of those who dare not peep out of...
CATO's LETTERS.

of their dark Dungeons, and would measure all Truth by imbibed Prejudices: but shall ever think, that I shall do more Honour to Almighty God, in believing that he has so formed at once the whole Fabric of Heaven and Earth, as to produce all the Events which he intended, than to suppose that he has often found Cause to mend and alter his first Resolutions; though I confess that it may consist with his Wisdom, and conduct to the Ends of his Providence, to suffer Matters, in some Respects, and at some Times, to appear to us in other Lights.

He certainly is a more skilful Artificer, who can make a Watch which will go for a thousand Years, and then break to pieces at a stated Time, than another who makes one which must be wound up every Day, and mended every Month.

T

I am, &c.

SATUR:

1
Of the Abuse of Words, applied more particularly to
the Credulous Mind and the bigot.

SIR,

I have often thought, that most of the Mischiefs
under which Mankind suffers, and almost all
their polemick Disputes, are owing to the Abuse
of Words. If Men would define what they mean
by the Sounds which they make use of to express
their Thoughts, and then keep to those Definitions, that is, annex always the same Ideas to the
same Sounds, most of the Disputes in the World
would be at an end: But this would not answer
the Purposes of those, who derive Power and
Wealth from imposing upon the Ignorance and
Credulity of others. And therefore, till the World
can agree to be honest, and to buy and sell by the
same Measure (which they do not seem in haste
to do) I doubt this Evil is likely to go on.

There are no Words in Language which seem
to me to be more misapplied than the Word Self-
Interest, by Divines, Orators, Philosophers, or
Poets: All have exerted themselves with great
Efforts of Exhortation, Reason, Eloquence, and
Wit, against this reigning Vice; but, I conceive
that they have all missed the Mark. Indeed, in
the larger Sense of the Word, I think it impossible
for any Man to act upon any other Motive
than his own Interest. For every Purport that we
make must have for its End the Gratification of
some
some Appetite, or the avoiding of some Evil which we fear; and, in truth, when we say that any Man is self-interested, we mean only, that he is not enough in his own Interest.

A good-humoured Man, when he pities another, gratifies a natural Passion, in having a Fellow-feeling of the Calamities of others, and a Desire to see all Men out of Pain or Trouble. A generous Man pleases his Vanity, Ostentation, or Temper, in doing Good to others; or, by it intends to gain Friends or Dependents. An indulgent Parent takes Pleasure to see that his Children (whom he esteems Parts of himself) live happy, contented, and make “a Figure in the World;” and desires Credit and Reputation to himself from their doing so. A beneficent Patron, or a Man in Love, feels great personal Satisfaction in obliging the Objects of his Kindness, and by making them more devoted to himself. And all these pity or content one who wants these agreeable Appetites, and most reasonably judge, that he wants many Pleasures which they themselves enjoy; as well knowing, that, next to the Preservation of their Beings by wholesome Food and warm Raiment, and the enjoying the common Necessaries and usual Diversions of Life, all that can be added to their Happiness is, to obtain Respect, Love, and Esteem, from others.

Even all the worst Passions flow from the same Source. For, what is Hatred, Malice, and Revenge, but gratifying vicious Appetites? And Fear and Cowardice are only Struggles in Nature to avoid Evils to ourselves. Of all Men, the covetous Man is the most unhappy: For, as every Pleasure is the Gratification of some Appetite or
Defire, the Man who has least Desires and Appetites, must have the least Pleasures, and be must lose many agreeable Sensations which other Men enjoy. I laugh at the foolish Philosophy of some Sozts in old Greece, who placed the Sumnum Bonum, or chief Happiness, in the Absence of all Passions or Desires; which can be only a State of Death, or perfect Stupidity, whilst we are alive. Men exceed Vegetables no otherwise than as they think; and when they cease to think (if that can be) they are in a temporary State of Death; and the Objects of all Thinking must be something which we desire to attain, or fear to lose: And as Thought itself is only a Motion of the Mind, so one Motion must produce another, as every Thought must do, and be perpetually progressive, till Death puts an end to all Thoughts. Here Corteoules therefore can only proceed from a Poverty and Dejection of Soul, which always fears Want and Misery, and must ever be bereft of all lively and sparkling Imaginations, be in a constant State of Diffidence and Despondency, and lose all the gay, cheerful and generous Sensations, which flow from a free, active, happy, and benevolent Mind.

... I must take the Liberty therefore to think, that Self-Interest, in the full Sense of the Word, ought to be new defined, and made applicable only to those who prefer a small Interest to a great one, or to such who take a wrong Way to attain that great one: And in this latter Sense the Bigot is the most self-interested Person in the World: His whole Thoughts are so wound up in himself, and his own personal Views, that he is wholly regardless of what becomes of the rest of the World, unles...
CATO'S LETTERS.

unless he can find his own Benefit in it. Indeed he will give some look's Fence to Beggars or Vagabonds, and perhaps Sums to maintain Idlers and Cynicks, not out of Humanity and generous Principles, but in order to put it out to large Interests: I do not mean for Five or Six per Cent., but for more than Sixty times Sixty Thousand, though, if a Nation be to be saved, or a great People protected from Slavery, he is wholly unconcerned about the Event, as effecting the little Affairs of this World much below his Notice and Consideration.

He is the same in respect of the other World, as the covetous Man is in respect of this; and both their good Qualities proceed from the same Principles and Appetites in Nature. He is covetous for the good Things in the Kingdom of Heaven, as the other is for them here; and both take much the same Way to get them. They both contemn wise Men, because wise Men condemn them; Their despising the Vanities of the World, saves Money; their condemning the modest Pleasures of Life, gratifies their four and cenforious Temper; their living cloistered and refined Lives, feeds natural Melancholy; and the former hopes to carry Heaven (which the other does not trouble himself about) by singing Songs upon Earth, by being perfectly useful to Society, and good for no one Thing in the World.

This sort of Creature is the Tool for Knaves to work with, and made use of to serve their Interests, whilst he intends only to pursue his own. He is made to believe that Kingdoms, infinitely preferable to those of this World, are to be gained by the Manner of cutting his Corps, or by Forms.
Fashions, Habits, Follies, Cringies, and Grimaces; by using a Rose of Words, or by useless Speculations, and dancing after idle Harangues, and always by being an implacable Enemy and a furious Adversary to all who have generous and beneficent Affections towards their own Species. He values Opinions like rotten Chestnuts, in proportion as they are old; and is more concerned for People's believing right; than for their doing right. He thinks that the Way to shew our Gratitude to God, is to refuse his Gifts; and believes Truth the more sacred, the less it is understood; and nothing worthy to be called Faith, but what is absurd to Reason, and contradicts all the Principles of Science. He is a fast Friend to every Thing that looks like a Mystery; thinks common Sense too common, and sublime Nonsense to be always a Proof of Inspiration. He measures Virtue and Vice, Right and Wrong, not by the Interests of Mankind, but by fancy and partial Rules, invented by Pedants and Hypocrites, and calculated chiefly for their own Benefit. He is a Friend to no Man, and all his Thoughts and Speculations are above Humanity and social Pleasures, and all the frail Things of this World; and so he keeps all his Money to himself, and, at last, perhaps, starves his Friends and Family, to leave it to such Wretches as he is, not out of Kindness to them, but to receive ample Payment again where he is going.

I have often wondered how this stupid Animal could ever be in Repute; how the most insignificant and worst Being in the Universe could be thought the most acceptable to the best; and how any one can be supposed to merit Heaven, by being...
CATO'S LETTERS.

ing uckets upon Earth. Cato said well, That he would never believe that Friar Hieronymus had more Interest Above than he himself had. Surely he judged right; yet the World ever have run, and, I doubt, ever will run, maddening after Hermits, Cynicks, Dreamers of Dreams, Venders of Prophecy, and after recluse and sequestered Persons, who are supposed to know heavenly Things in proportion as they know nothing here. They call their solemn Folly, divine Wisdom; their Spleen and Melancholy, godly Contemplation; their envious, sullen, and sourne Temper, strict and rigid Virtue, and Detestation of Vice: Covetousnes is Frugality, and the Contempt of Things below. Whereas a truly virtuous and godly Man is the most candid, amiable, and well-natured Creature upon Earth: He spends his Life in doing all the Good that he can, and to all the Men that he can: He takes Pleasure in seeing all Men happy, and will endeavour to make them all happy: He has large and comprehensive Notions of the Deity, and as he finds in himself kind and beneficent Affections towards the whole Creation, believes that the Supreme Being has the same; and, consequently, will not make our Happiness or Misery to depend upon what is out of our Power, or upon such Speculations or Actions as can produce no moral Good, but often destroy it, and promote Evil.

God wants nothing; and if we have any Gifts to bestow, his Creatures are our only proper Objects: But those who crave in his Name Large Sums and Endowments, which they apply to their own
Cato's Letters.

Use and Luxury, and call their own Luxury and Pomp the serving of him, make the Almighty as greedy as they are, and the Giver of all Things to want almost every Thing; and confining all their Bounty and Charity to their own dear Persons, think that he does too, and that they are as dear to him as they are to themselves; and so hate and despise, deterre and destroy, in the Name of God, all whom they hate for their own Sakes: So that, excepting a very few Men (the most ridiculous and the worth of the whole,) all the human Species are esteemed by them as Outcasts, whom the wife Creator and Governor of the World has set into it only to abhor and to damn them; and though his Favour is infinite, yet they think that he bestows them all upon a little Island, or a poor Defart, or on a small and contemptible Corner of the Earth, purely because the Inhabitants wear blue, or black, or broad-Bonnets, quaint Doublets, or long Petticoats; and eat, or refuse to eat, Fish or Fieh, and other Food given for the general Use of all Men, or make selfish and partial Speeches to him, and use crazy Distinctions about him, which he commands not, which wise Men understand not, and which the weakest Men alone are governed by.

With Bigots almost every Thing that is Truth is Blasphemy. With them a fair Face, and a bitter and implacable Heart, are Qualifications so acceptable to the wife, merciful, and forgiving God, that he hates all who want these Qualifications: So that, in great Detestation of Blasphemy, they blaspemously make the God and Father of Mercies and of Man, a Party-Man too; or, at best, the Head of the most Endeats, useless, inhuman,
CATO'S LETTERS. 163

human, and mischiefous Party in the Universe, the Party of Bigots, who, being blindly and obstinately addicted to their own incurable Follies, are furiously bent against all the wife and sober Men in the World: They improve the World by defacing it; and their Way of building up, is to destroy and pull down. This they call Edification.

But Religion is another and a contrary Thing; and whoever would entertain a just Idea of the Divine Being, must conceive of him in direct Opposition to the Bigot's Conceptions; namely, That the God of Truth is not the Author of Contradictions; That when he speaks to Men, he speaks not above the Capacities of Men, but to their Capacities, which is the End of Speaking; That he who makes the Hearts of Men, is the best and only Judge of Mens Hearts, who cannot see into one another's, that being the only Province and Privilege of Omniscience; That his perfect Goodness cannot punish Men, whom he has created naturally subject to Errors, for involuntary Errors; That having not made Man perfect, he cannot be offended with him for natural and inevitable Imperfections:

That we cannot provoke him, when we intend to adore him; That the best Way to serve him, is to be serviceable to one another; he himself, who is Omnipotent, wanting none of our impotent Assistance and Benefits, which must come from him, but cannot go from us to him; That to hurt Men, or betray them, for his Sake, is to mock him, and impiously to father upon the God of Wisdom and Peace our own Rage and Folly; That to him neither Sins, nor Sins, nor Actions, are good or bad, pleasing or displeasing,
SATURDAY, March 25, 1728. No. 118.

Free States vindicated from the common Imputation of Ingratitude.

SIR,

IT is a common Objection against free States, that they are ungrateful; but I think that I shall be able to shew the contrary, that they are much more grateful than arbitrary Princes; and are rarely ungrateful but to those who use them ungrate-
CATO's LETTERS. ungratefully, and forget by it any Obligation which they had laid upon them.

It is the chief and first Ambition of free States, to preserve themselves; and such as contribute most to that End amongst them, are generally placed by them in the first Stations of Figure and Power. But as Men generally over-rate their own Merit, public Rewards, however great, are rarely so great as are the Expectations and Pretensions of Men to these Rewards. So that such as are preferred for serving, or for a Capacity of serving, the Publick, are seldom preferred so high as they think they deserve; and, being neither pleased with the Measure nor Duration of their Power, where it is not boundless and perpetual, are apt to be struggling to make it so, though to the Ruin of those who gave it for their own Preservation, and to the Overthrowing of every Purpose for which it was given. When this is the Aim, as it too often is, the People grow prettily very ungrateful, because they will not become Slaves to their own Servants. And here is the Source of most of the Contentions in the World between the Governors and Governed. The People provoke their Rulers by a very heinous and ill-bred Crime, that of distinguishing between Protection and Oppression: For this they are ungrateful. They are ready enough almost every where to give their Governors too much; but that will not do. Nix, after he put off the Hypocrite, never conferred any Office upon any Man, but he always gave him these short Instructions: You know what I have occasion for: Let it be your Care and my that no body else have anything. Nor was Nix the last that made a Power to preserve Property a Warrant for seizing it.
Gratitude is, doubtless, due from the obliged to those who oblige them, as long as they do not pretend to measure or force their own Reward, nor to use the others ill, upon the pure Merit of having used them well. There is such a Thing as the cancelling an Obligation in publick as well as in private Life; as when it is turned into an Injury, by being made the Means of Oppression, or a Pretext for Contempt or Calumny. I would rather not be obliged, than ill used for having been obliged: and believe most Men are of my Mind.

A State may sometimes over-pay a Benefactor; but scarce any Subject can do more for the State than he owes it. We owe all Things to our Country; because in our Country is contained every Thing that is dear to us, our Relations, our Fortunes, and ourselves: And our Labours, our Studies, and our Lives, are all done, upon Occasion, to our Country, which protects us in them all. But when we have dedicated all these to the State, it is far from being true, that the State ought to sacrifice itself, or venture any Part of its Security, to make us Recompence. To save it from others, in order to save it ourselves, is so far from entitling us to any Reward but that of Restitution and Death, that, as it is adding the base Crimes of Treachery and Ingratitude to the cruel Crime of Usurpation, so foreign Foe can be half so wicked and detestable as such an intermix Traytor, who calls himself a Friend.

Spiritus Males thought himself an unquestionable Benefactor to the Roman People, for having bestowed on them gratis a large Quantity of Corn, in a Time of Death; by which false Bounty he gained the Hearts of the Many, who law not into his
his Design of bribing and feeding them, in order
to enslave them: But Scouriler Aspas, who killed
him, was a much greater and real Benefactor: be-
cause in Metellus he saw their most dangerous En-
emy. To Metellus defended the Capitol bravely and
generously; but when, not content with the many
Honours that were done him for a worthy Action,
he would have unworthily opprested Rome itself for
having lived Part of it, he was justly thrown head-
long from that very Capitol.

Cæsar and Marius were the most ungrateful
Monarchs that ever lived: They had done brave
Things, not for the State, as the Event showed,
but for themselves; and the State covered them
with Honour, adored them with Magnificences
and Triumphs, loaded them with Benefits, and
pursued them, even to Profligacy, with all publick
and splendid Marks of Respect. But all this could
not satisfy their flamboyant Great Men, unless they
had a Power granted them perpetual and enormous,
and a Power defrauding of all Liberty, and of the State
that gave it. And so they barbarously oppressed
the State that exalted them.

On what Side, in this Instance, did the Ingra-
itude lie? Is there a Pretence for charging that
generous People with this basest Vice; or for acquit-
ting those Paricides from the blackest? If the
Prince of Orange, having at the Head of the Dutch
Troops driven the invading French out of the Se-
ven Provinces, had enslaved the States with their
own Forces, because, perhaps, they had refused
to deliver up their Government to his Will and
Pleasure, and to give him a Power to oppress
them, as a Reward for having defended them; who
would have been ungrateful in this Case, the
Prince
Prince or the States. They for refusing to be Slaves, or he for making them Slaves?

The People lose much more by their Generosity to their Benefactors, than the Benefactors lose by the Ingratitude or Scolding of the People; whose Fault is almost always on the other Side. By giving them too much, they often tempt and enable them to take all: as in the Cases of Marion, Sully, Caesar, Pityraius, Anthony, Oliver Cromwell, the late Kings of Denmark and Sweden, and many more. But suppose it had happened sometimes (which has rarely happened) that a worthy Man should not meet a proper Reward from his Countrymen, for publick Services done them; it is still better that he has too little, or even none, than too much; and a worthy Man will never seek Revenge upon his Country, for a Mistake in his Merit, a Mistake which may be easily committed, and is at worst pardonable. But a Man who has served his Country, and then turns it upside down, because that it has not, or he thinks that it has not, given him Reward enough, shews that he deserved none.

Sometimes a Man's ill Deeds balance his good, and then he pays himself, or over-balances them; and then he is entitled more to Punishment than Reward; and both Rewards and Punishments ought to be faithfully paid: though there is generally more Crime and Insecurity in not punishing well, than in not paying well; a Fault too frequent in free States, who are dazzled with great Benefits, are often blind to greater Offences, or overlook them, and reward before they enquire.

The dearest and most valuable Things are most apt to create Jealousies and Fears about them; and
CATO's LETTERS.

the dearest of all beings: Liberty, as that which produces and secures all the rest: the People's Zeal to preserve it has been ever called Ingratitude: by such as had Designs against it: and others, ignorant of its Value, and indifferent about it, have promoted and continued the false Charge. *Shakes-

*peare, in the Tragedy of *Titus of *Athens, makes *Alcibiades, who was banished by the State, cry out with Indignation, *Oh! the ungrateful Spirit of a Commonwealth! And I have seen a loud and vehement Clap rais'd upon it by those who were angry at the Word *Commonwealth, though they lived under a free Government: For every free State is, in a large Sense, a Commonwealth; and I think our own the freest in the World. In my Opinion *Alcibiades, though a brave Man, was justly exiled as an ambitious and dangerous Man, who behaved himself turbulently in that City, was perpetually creating or infaming Factions in it and against it: and shewed too plainly, that he aimed at overturning it for the Sake of that uncontroulable Power, which he could not have while its Government subsisted. The Citizens of *Athens treated him with great Distinction, and gave him great Authority and eminent Commands: and only banished him, out of Fear of him, for which they had too much Ground.

States have been often destroyed by being too generous and too grateful: and where they are really ungrateful, they are only so through Error: to which, however, they are not so subject as absolute Princes, who generally destroy their greatest Men, and prefer the vilest: and in their Courts Pumps often ruin Patriots. I think that those who most dislike free Governments, do not pretend to.fl
Cato's Letters,

Shew above four or five Instances of Ingratitude in the Roman People, from the Beginning of their Commonwealth to the End of it, for several hundred Years; and Coriolanus and Camillus are two of those Instances.

As to Coriolanus, he was justly banished, as a declared Enemy to the Equality of the Government, and engaged in an open Design to oppress the People; which Design he executed with all Fierceness and Contempt, and even Ostracism, surrounded like a Monarch with Guards of the young hotheaded Nobility: And though the People did him no Injustice, yet, to be revenged upon them, he invaded his Country at the Head of a foreign Enemy.

Camillus was guilty of the same Partiality, though not in the same Degree, towards the Nobles, and had broke his Word with the People; for both which he was banished: But by saving his Country afterwards, he gloriously excelled all past Faults, and was gratefully entitled the second Founder of Rome, and highly honoured, and even adored, to the End of his Life, by that grateful People, in every Instance where they could shew it. And indeed all the Ingratitude that can be charged upon them, was, their opposing, in their own Defence, the Encroachments of the Nobility; and the excellent Laws produced by that Opposition showed its Reasonableness and Necessity.

Sciota Africanus is likewise mentioned as another great Instance of Ingratitude in the Romans. He was a great and glorious Commander: He had forced Hannibal, the most dangerous foreign Foe that the Romans ever had, out of Italy, which he had ravaged successfully many Years; he had conquered the
CATO'S LETTERS.

the same Hannibal in Battle, subdued Carthage and Africa, and assisted his Brother Africus in conquering the great King Antiochus. For which extraordinary Services and Merit he was the Darling of the People; who were so far from being ungrateful to him, that they violated the Laws of Rome, and of their own Security, to do him Honour; and not only made a Youth their chief Magistrate, but renewed the Dignity so often, that the Precedent proved pernicious to them. The extraordinary Steps taken by him and them, and by them for his Sake, were of dangerous Example and Consequence; and, without his intending it, shook the Foundations of Rome, and made way for the violent Proceedings and Usurpations of Marius, and afterwards of Caesar.

Sicis did likewise another Thing, which ought by no means to have been suffered in a free State. When he was cited to answer before the People to the Crimes with which he was charged, he refused to answer. Upon this very Day, my Countrymen, says he, I consigned Hannibal; and tearing the Papers that contained the Charge, walked haughtily out of the Assembly. This was disowning or condemning the supreme Authority of Rome; yet the People were so personally fond of the Man, that they would decree nothing severe against him. He retired to his own Country-House, where he lived peaceably all the rest of his honourable Life.

Quaerent.

I am, &c.

Satur.
SATURDAY, March 9, 1712. No. 119.

The same Subject continued.

SIR,

NO People upon Earth were more grateful to their good Citizens than the Greeks and Romans were, or encouraged Virtue more, or rewarded it better: Nor did they scarce ever banish any Man till he became terrible to them; and then it was Time. Nor is there one great absolute Monarchy in the World, or ever was from the Beginning of it, but destroyed more innocent Men in a Month, than the Commonwealth of Rome did in a hundred Years: besides, that a free State produces more Great Men in fifty Years, than an absolute Monarchy does in a thousand.

Those who had done any Signal Service to the State of Athens were endowed with eminent privileges, and distinguished with all publick Marks of Honour: They had the first Seats at publick entertainments and Assemblies; they had publick Statues, erected to them; they had Crowns conferred upon them; they were exempted from Duties, Taxes, and Contributions; they were maintained at the publick Charge, and sometimes their Families after them: The Publick, dreaded the Injuries done them; buried them magnificently; made publick Orations in their Praise, portioned out their Daughters, and paid lasting Honours to their Name. And all this at a Time when publick Honours were only the Rewards of Merit, and parimoniouly distributed.
CATO's LETTERS.

The Athenians had a particular Law against Ingratitude: And as to the Ostracism, which may seem to contradict it, and by which they banished for ten Years such Great Men as they judged formidable to their State, though they had formerly served it, it ought to be considered in its behalf, that the Athenians, like other free States, had suffered too much from their First-Rate Citizens, who suppressed their Liberty under colour of advancing it, that they had great Reasons to be jealous of such. Whoever would live in a free State, must live upon a Foot of Equality; which great Officers, accustomed to command, care not to do; and if they do not, they are justly removed. It is better that one Man, however innocent, should suffer, than a whole People be ruined, or even hurt, if not by him, yet by his Example: Nor ought they to shew, in one Instance that cannot harm them, an Indulgence, which in other and future Instances may be their Overthrow. Besides, the Ostracism took nothing from any Man, but a Power of hurting every Man; it affected not their Goods, nor their Persons, nor even their good Name; and left them their full Possessions, and their full Liberty, everywhere but at Athens; whither, after ten Years, they had a Right to return, and were often recalled much sooner. It was likewise made use of sometimes only to pacify the Fury of the Envious, and to protect the Innocent from it; and when safe Fellow-citizens at last to be banished by it, it was laid aside.

The first Purpose of the Ostracism was, to keep publick Benefactors from turning publick Pariahs, Great Men from being too great, Subjects from growing too powerful for the State; — a reason-
reasonable Precaution, and practised some way or other by every State in the World: Nor can any State subsist where it is not practised. Even in England, the hanging of two or three Great Men among the many guilty, once in a Reign or two, would have prevented much Evil, and many Dangers and Oppressions, and saved this Nation many Millions.

If we now consider absolute Monarchy, we shall find it grafted upon Ingratitude, which is blended with the Root of it. Arbitrary Princes cannot, dare not, be grateful to elevated Merit, which by the Tenour of their Power they are obliged to dread. They only consider their single selves, and their separate Interest, and must cut off, for their own Security, every Man whose true Glory may eclipse their false, and who draws away, in any Degree, the Thoughts and Eyes of the People. If they have no Magnanimity of their own, they hate or fear such as have; or if they are brave themselves, they will be jealous of those who are more so, or as much. The same may be said of every other Virtue. They may heap Wealth upon Buffoons, and confer Dignities upon Parasites; but celebrated Virtue, conspicuous Abilities, and signal Services, are their Eyes-Sores and certain Aversion. If they be hated, they will not beat that any one shall be esteemed; and if they be valued themselves, they will hate Rivals.

Under most of the Roman Emperors, popular Virtue was certain Death; et virtutis certissimum exitium; and those who served them most, were surest of Destruction; nec minus potius honore magno fama quam ex mala. Germanicus, who saved the Empire of Tiberius, his Uncle and Father by Adoption,
Adoption, by according to him the most innocent and revolting Legibus, was the first great sacrifice to his jealousy; being poisoned in Afra, whither he was sent under pretence of commanding it. Thus Nisos too rewarded Cebulchus; and thus Domitian rewarded Agricola, both the greatest Officers of their Time, and the greatest Benefactors to these ungrateful Tyrants, who aimed at cutting up Virtue by the Roots; nor did Vespasian; the first Roman Emperor that changed for the better, prove much more grateful to Antoninus Primus, who had signalised served him, and paved his Way to the Imperial Diadem.

It were endless to mention other absolute Monarchies. They are all animated by the same ungrateful, cruel, and fickle Spirit, and make Havock of every Thing that is good, destroying those who serve them most. If they be ever grateful, they are only so to the vilest Instruments of their Tyranny; but for such as serve them against their foreign Foes with just and popular Glory, they are generally sacrificed to their endless Jealousy of every Thing that is Noble. Brinarius is an afflicting Instance of this; an illustrious General, who, in the Decline of the Roman Empire, did, as it were, new-conquer the World for his Royal Master; and, for a Reward, was stripped of all that he had, and turned off to beg his Bread with his Eyes put out.

It is a fine Observation of Tertius; Negae nobil-lem, negae ingenium, neque libertinum quidem præterne armis, regia utilitas etsi; "It is the Business and special Interest of an arbitrary Prince, that his Forces be commanded neither by a Nobleman, nor by a Freeman, nor, indeed, by any Man;"
CATO'S LETTERS.

"Man who is two Degrees removed from a Slave," Or, if such Princes be obliged by the Necessity of their Affairs to employ an illustrious Person in an important Command, they always employ him with Fear; and when their Turn is served, and he has made them safe, dismiss him into Obscurity with Contempt, if he escape so well; for all their Suspicions generally end in Blood. Masbieter, who knew this well, says, That a great and successful General, under an arbitrary Prince, has but two Ways to escape the certain Ruin which his Glory, Services; and Renown, will else bring upon him: He must either quit the Army, and, retiring from all Power, live like a private Man; or depose his Master, and set up himself: Which last is generally the safer Course.

It is well known how the Ottoman Monarchs reward their bravest Bashiars; The successful and unfortunate have the same Fate: As the latter are sacrificed to Rage, the other are to Jealousy: Even their own Sons have been recompenced with Death, for defending Efeets. Nor is that cruel ingratitude peculiar to one Race or Family of Princes, but eternally attached to that sort of Power where-ever it is found.

But far different is the Spirit of the People: They are prone to Gratitude, and lavish in their Affections and Returns for Benefits received. Nothing is too much or too high for their Benefactor, or for one whom they think so. They are apt to continue blind to his Faults, even when he has forfeited their Favour; and to remain constant in their Zeal to his Name and Pomp, in Influence where they ought to detest both. This is abundantly exemplified and confirmed by the lasting Respect...
CATO'S LETTERS.

Respect and Reverence paid by the Romans to those
Plagues of Rome, and of the Earth, the Family of
the Caesars; by the French, to the stupid and fan-
guinary Popery of Clavismus; by the Turks, to
the bloody Family of Othmanus; by the Egyptians,
to their luxurious and contemptible Ptolemies; by
the Jews, to the cruel Race of the Atonians, or
Maccabees; by the Persians, to the barbarous Line
of the Arsaces; and by almost every Instance of
every People in the World. I could mention Ins-
stances here at Home, but they will occur fast
enough to every Reader who knows any thing of
our History. The People are indeed grateful and
constant, even to Superstition, to Persians and
Names to which they conceive themselves once
obliged: Nor do they ever act ungratefully, but
where they are first deceived by those whom they
trust. The People of Athens, deceived by some
of their Demagogues, put once to Death some of
their Sea-Officers, who did not deserve it; but
they soon grew apprised of their Error; and were
severely revenged upon the traitorous Calumniers
who caused it.

Several Instances may, no doubt, be found of
the People's Ingratitude to their Friends, and of the
contrary Quality in some absolute Monarchs. But
Exceptions do not weaken a Rule.

G.

Tam, &c.

Satur.
Saturday, March 16, 1722. No. 130.

Of the proper Use of Words.

SIR,

As I have in former Papers treated of the Abuse of Words, so I shall, in this, discourse about the Use of them. They are the Signs of Ideas, as Figures are of Numbers; and are intended to convey the Conceptions of Men to one another: They have no more Meaning in themselves than inarticulate Sounds, till Men have agreed to put a Meaning upon them, which Meaning is wholly arbitrary; and therefore unless they mean the same Things by the same Words, that is, annex the same Conceptions to the same Sounds, they cannot understand one another, or discourse together. If one Man annex more or less Ideas to the same Words than another does whom he reasons with, it is impossible that they should agree in Conclusions; when their Premises are different, their Reasonings will be a Game at Blindman's-Buff: And therefore it is absolutely necessary, in all Disputes, to settle the Meanings of the Terms made use of, before any Thing can be affirmed or denied on either Side.

A Word not standing for any Idea, is only a bare Sound; and it is no more, to one who knows not what Idea it stands for. The agreeing therefore in Sounds, and not agreeing in the Meaning of them, is no Agreement at all; and though this may
may be a good Test of Orthodoxy amongst some Sorts of Ecclesiastics, yes I will presume to say, that it is none in common Sense. It appears to me, that most of the polemick Quarrels in the World have flowed from this Indiscretion. Men use the same Sounds to express different Conceptions, either in Whole or in Part; that is, one Man comprehends more or less Ideas in the Terms which he makes use of than another, and then makes use of other Words equally uncertain to explain that Meaning; and so in a few Propositions quite loses his Argument, and the Combattants quarrel about what they have been talking of. But though this Manner of Scuffling in the Dark be a great Obstruction, and almost an unsurmountable Bar to all sorts of useful Knowledge, yet it highly conduces to the Power and Credit of those who derive Riches and Authority from the Ignorance and Credulity of others.

It gives them the Reputation of Learning, for talking unintelligibly: It enables them to discourse upon all Subjects alike, and to fetch every Thing out of every Thing; for, by not explaining their Words, they make them signify what they please, and vary them as often as they have Occasion: so that in the Course of a Debate they have failed in all the Points of the Comps. This Abuse is yet more observable and mischievous in Traditions from one Language to another; for as few or no Men understand a dead Language, in many Respects, in the Sense which it was spoken in (and indeed few Men of the same Country, and the same Language, speak many Words in the same Sense that their Ancestors spoke them), the Meaning of Words, like all other Things, being in perpe-
petrual Rotation) and as few Words in any Language, such as comprehend complex Ideas, are exactly answered by correspondent Words in any other, that is, do not contain but the same Number of Ideas: So it is very difficult, if not impossible, in many Instances, to make an exact Translation; and consequently, very easy to make a false one: And therefore it is very ridiculous (to call it by its word a Name) in controverted Points, to build an Hypothesis upon the Signification of single Words in a dead Language (which, perhaps, was translated from another Language) when we neither know their Manner of Speaking, the Philosophy and Speculations which they were conversant with, nor the Customs to which they alluded, and are very sure that they were different from our own, and, in many Instances, had not the same common Conceptions or Ideas.

But it is not enough that we must have what are often called Ideas to our Words; but they must be adequate ones; for all inadequate Ideas are no Ideas; that is, they must be adequate as far as they are Ideas: What stands for no Conception, stands for nothing; and the Word used can only stand for the Conception, such as it is, and as far as it goes; and when the Conception goes no farther, no Word can stand for that which is not. It is certain, that there is no one Thing in the Universe, of which we can have an adequate Conception in the strict Sense of those Words, but we convey by Words only such Conceptions as we have, which possibly do not exhaust the millionth Part of their Properties; but then we are in the dark as to all the rest, and neither can affirm nor deny any thing about them: And if one

Man
CATO's LETTERS. 121

Man take any more or less Ideas in the Term he makes use of than another, he does not talk with
him to the same Point.

One Man has no Conception of Gold but by the
Colour, and he will call Prize-Metal Gold; another knows it by its Weight, Fineness, and
Touch; and if a new Metal should be discovered,
which answers all these Marks, and should yet
want some medicinal Qualities, or, perhaps, the
same Solubility which Gold has, yet he will still
call it Gold, according to the Properties which
his Imagination has annexed to the Word Gold;
and all these three will be called by the same
Name, and yet different Metals will be meant;
and every one of these Conceptions, as far as they
go, are adequate, though neither of them are so
to the Subject, which has undoubtedly many Pro-
erties which no one knows any thing of: but
then we do not reason upon those Properties, nor
do the Sounds which we use stand for them.

From what has been said appears the Absurdity
of being told, that we must believe Things which
we do not understand; or of believing Things
above Reason, though not contrary to Reason.
We must have Ideas, or Images, of all Objects of
Belief, or else we believe in nothing, but that we
hear a Sound; and it is the same Thing to us
whether it signify any Thing or not, if we do not
know what it signifies. If a Man make a Propo-
sition to me in the Chinese Language, and tell me
that I must believe it, nothing here can be the
Object of my Faith, but that the Man does not
tell me a Lie, which has nothing to do with the
Proposition itself; and it would have been the
same Thing to me, if he had told me that I must
Vol. IV. F believe
believe in his Thought, without telling me what that Thought was: and there can be no Difference if he use Words in a Language which I am acquainted with, if I do not understand the Meaning in which he uses those Words.

From hence appears the Ridicule of a late Sect in Holland, and of many other visionary Madmen at home, who think that the Scripture is to be for the most part understood metaphorically, and find Meanings in it which the Words do not naturally import; which is making the Almighty speak in Riddles to his Creatures, and obliging them to pay largely out of their Substance to those who make them yet greater Riddles. What can be more absurd and wicked, than to suppose, that the great and good God should speak to Mankind with a Design not to be understood? Should give them a Rule to act by, yet express that Rule in Words which few can pretend to apprehend, and those few differ about? Certainly, as has been said, Words are of no Use but to convey Ideas; and if they be not used in their common Acceptation, to signify those Conceptions which Custom has annexed to them, or such as Men shall agree to put upon them, then they must be perfectly useless, will convey no Ideas at all, can give us no Rule, nor can communicate any Knowledge.

It is certain, as has been said, that no Man's Perceptions can exhaust the Properties of any one Thing in the World: All that we know of them is from a few obvious Qualities which affect our Senses; but without doubt they have Thousand of others, of which we know nothing; much less can we know any thing of their Subtlety, or internal Essence, or Contexture; but then neither
CATO's LETTERS.

Can we believe any thing of those hidden Essences, or Qualities, nor do we mean any thing about them, when we talk of any Being or Subsistence. As in the Instance before given; If a Man carry to a Goldsmith a solid Subsistence, and ask him what he thinks it to be, and the Goldsmith look upon the Colour, touch it, weigh it, and melt it, and then tell him that he believes it to be Gold; it is certain that the Goldsmith neither believes nor affirms any thing about it, further than of its Colour, its Touch, its Weight, and its Solubility, which are his Ideas of Gold; But Gold has, without question, many other Properties which he has never heard of; but then he does not take in those Properties in his Perception of Gold; and he neither does nor can believe any thing about them, till he has formed some Idea of those hidden Qualities.

This leads me to consider what Men mean, when they say that they believe in a Mystery. We must understand the Meaning of the Words connected, and of the Verb which connects them, and makes them a Proposition, or the We believe in nothing; that is, we must have a Perception of all those Ideas which the Words stand for in our Imagination; and so far it is no Mystery. But then we may be told, that the Beings to which we have annexed those Ideas, and by which we distinguish them from other Beings, may, and undoubtedly have, many other Qualities, or Properties, that we know nothing of; An Alteration which must be granted to be true of every Thing in Nature. And in this Sense every Thing is a Mystery, and every Man will readily believe such a Mystery. But then if we be told, that we must believe
believe in the Properties, or Qualities, of which we know nothing, or have any Idea; I think that the Mystery will then consist in the Nonsense of the Proposition; and it is the same Thing to tell us, that we must believe in Periphon: For, a Man cannot believe without believing something; and he must know what that something is, that is, he must know what he believes, or else his Belief is only an abstract Word, without any Subject to believe in, or any Thing of.

Thus when we say, that we believe there are three Persons in the Trinity, and but one God, we must have distinct Ideas to the Words Periphon, Trinity, and God: For if Men have no Meaning to these Words, they mean nothing by the Proposition; and if they annex different Perceptions to them, then they have a different Creed, though they fancy that they subscribe the same. No one can know whether another be orthodox in his Souls, till the Terms be defined, and stand for the same Ideas in both their Minds: To say, that they believe in three Persons, without telling what they mean by the Word Periphon, is the same as to say, that they believe in three Somethings, or in the Word Three, which indeed is a very mystical, nebulous, and a putty Center of Unity: for no Man can believe any thing else, till he has fixed a Meaning to the Word Periphon; and if another do not agree with him in that Meaning, they will differ in Religion, though they agree in Sounds; and perhaps in falling foul upon every one who dares them to explain themselves; which Behaviour, amongst too many People, is the main Fault of Orthodoxy.

They
Cato's Letters

They must agree also in what they mean by the Word God. I do not mean, that they must define his Essence, have any adequate Notion of his Infinity, Eternity, or of the Supremacy of his Existence; for of these Things we neither know, nor can know, any thing: But we must know what we mean by the Sound which we make use of; that is, we must have a Perception of those Images annexed to the Word God in our Minds, and a Perception adequate to itself, though in no wise adequate and correspondent to the Subject; which Images in different Men, I doubt, are very various; and when they are so, these Men plainly differ in the Object of their Worship, and are of a different Religion, though they may think themselves to be of the same. This shall be the Subject of some other Paper hereafter; in which I shall shew, how absurd as well as impious it is, for Men to fall together by the Ears upon the Account of their Difference in Trifles, when they scarce agree in any one Thing in the World, if they explain themselves, not even in the Attributes annexed to the Object of all Worship, though they can know nothing of him but from his Attributes.

I am, &c.

F 3

Satur-
GOOD Breeding is the Art of shewing Men, by external Signs, the internal Regard which we have for them. It arises from good Sense, improved by conversing with good Company. A well-bred Fool is impertinent; and an ill-bred wise Man, like a good Instrument out of Tune, is awkward, harsh, and disagreeable. A courteous Blockhead is, however, a more acceptable Guest, almost everywhere, than a rude Sage, Men are naturally so fond of themselves, that they will rather misspend their Time with a complaisant Ape, than improve it with a furious and thwarting Philosopher. Every Bow, or good Word, whenever it comes, is taken by us as a Sign of our Importance, and a Confession of our Merit; and the Neglect of that Complaisance, as a Token that we are thought of none; A Reproach which, however slight, few care to bear.

Good Breeding is never to be learned by Study; and therefore they who study it are Coxcombs, and Formalists, and stiff Pedants. The best bred Men, as they come to be so by Use and Observation only, practice it without Affection. You see Good Breeding in all that they do, without seeing the Art of it. It is a Habit; and, like all others, acquired by Practice. A weak and ignorant Man, who has lived in good Company, shall enter
CATO'S LETTERS.

enter a Room with a better Grace, and say common Things, much more agreeably, than a profound wise Man, who lives by himself, or with only such as himself, and is above the Forms of the World, and too important to talk of indifferent Things, and to be like other People. A Footman employed in How 's shall address himself to a Person of Figure with more Decorum, and make a Speech with more Ease, than a learned Serjeant, who lives wholly over Briefs, or the deep Head of a College, occupied only in a momentous Science.

I have known a Man, who, with the Learning of a whole University, had the Manners of a Clown, and the Surliness of a Porter; not from the Want of Sense, though that Want be very consistent with a World of Learning, but from living long in a College, and dictating to Boys and Pupils, or with old Fellows, who had no more Breeding than himself, and, like himself, were spoiled by living rarely upon the Square with any other sort of People.

Good Breeding therefore is never to be learned in a College, where the Sphere of Conversation is so narrow, where the Distance between Men is so great, and where the Old have none to teach the Young. Hence you generally see young Men come from the Universities with a conceited Air, and a quaint Manner, which often turn them into Fops: They are generally either pert or prim: The Tone of their Voice, and the Position of their Muscles, shew their Accomplishments, before they have spoke two Words: Their Step, and the Manner of using their Legs and Arms, do the same: and every Action that they do, declares the Place and Way of
of their Education. As to the Senior Fellows, and Heads of Houses, they are such learned Pe-
dants, such solemn Mamamouches, and such
kingly old Fops, that from their Mien you may
know their Characters, and read their Titles and
Pretenions in their Hats. They carry the Col-
lege about them where- ever they go, and talk at a
Table as they do at a Lecture; or, if sometimes
they break into Gaiety, it is either imperious or
inipid, disrespectful or awkward, and always un-
graceful; They want a good Manner, as well Con-
cert, and the Appearance, at least, of more Hu-
ility; all which are only to be acquired by liv-
ing abroad in the World, and by conversing with
all sorts of Men. This accustoms one to treat all
Men as they expect to be treated; and such gen-
eral good Treatment given to all is called Good
Breeding.

Hence the Breeding of Courts is always the
cruefiil and most refined. Courtiers have the con-
stant Advantage of living daily with the best bred
Men: Besides, having occasion for all sorts of
People, they accustom themselves to use all sorts
of People civilly. By conversing with all sorts,
they can fall readily into all sorts of Styles, and
please everybody by talking to him in his own
Way. They find too, by daily Experience, and
pomposious Conversation, that the Difference be-
tween Men and Men is not so great, as an Unac-
quaintedness with Men would generally make it:
They are therefore under no Awe, nor Shines,
in speaking to the Greatest; nor have any general
Contempt for the Meanest: a Contempt which
too often rises from a wrong Judgment, grounded
upon Pride, and continued by Inexperience. They
conti-
CATO'S LETTERS. 139

consider, that as the Greatest can do them Good, so the Meanest can hurt them: They are therefore respectful without Awe to those above them, and complaisant without Disdain to those below them. Courts therefore are the best Schools for Good Breeding; and to be well-bred we must live not only with the best sorts of Men, but must be acquainted with all sorts.

The Want of this general Conversation may be one Reason why the Country Clergy are so often accused of Want of Breeding. They come from the University full of an Opinion, that all that is to be learned is to be learned there; and believing themselves to have already every Accomplishment, often remain without any. In their Parishes they can learn nothing but an additional Pride, from seeing or fancying themselves the biggest Men there. If there be a Squire in the Place, he rarely mends them. If he have a delicate Taste, he will not converse with them: But it frequently happens, that his Taste is as crude as theirs, and consists in eating much, and drinking more, and talking loud. From this conceited Education, and narrow Conversation, arises their Impatience of Contradiction, and their Readiness to contradict. I own that I am always cautious of reasoning with the Vicar: His first Argument is generally an Assertion; and his next, an Affront.

An engaging Manner and a gentle Address may be out of their Power; but it is in their Power to be condescending and affable. When People are obliging, they are said to be well-bred. The Heart and Intention are chiefly considered: When these are found friendly and sincere, the
Manier of showing it, however awkward, will be kindly overlooked. Good Breeding is artificial Good Nature; and Compliance is understood to be a Copy of the invisible Heart. When People are satisfied of one another’s Good-will and Sincerity, the Forms they shew them are generally laid aside. Between intimate Friends there is little Ceremony, and little between Man and Wife. Some, however, is still necessary, because by Signs and Actions the Affections are shewn. But a courteous Behaviour, which is known to mean nothing, goes for nothing, and is not necessary when the Meaning is known to be good. Expressions of Kindness, when they are not thought the Marks and Effects of Kindness, are empty Sounds; and these unmeaning Expressions are necessary in Life. We are not to declare to every Man whom we dislike, how much we dislike him, nor to shew it by dumb Signs. When a Man says, that he is my humble Servant, he obliges me; not by the Words, which in common Speech signify scarce any thing, but because by these Words he shews that he thinks me worth Notice. Good Breeding therefore is then just, when the Actions which it produces are thought sincerer: This is its End and Success, It must seem produced by Kindness for the Person for whom it is shewn.

Good Breeding is of so great Importance in the World, that an Accomplishment this Way goes often farther than much greater Accomplishments without it can do. I have known Gentlemen, who with moderate Parts and much Good Breeding have been thought Great Men; and have actually come to be so. Great Abilities alone make
make no Man's Person amiable; some have been unpopular with the greatest, and some even ridiculous. But the gay, the easy, the complaisant Man, whose chief Abilities are in his Behaviour, pleases and obliges all, and is available to as many as he obliges. To learn this Behaviour, People must begin early. One who sets out into the World at Twenty, shall make twice as much Progress in Life, as one who with twice his Sense sets out at Forty; because he is then less susceptible of the Arts of Life. Habits are not to be got in a Day; and after a certain Age, never. Forced Complaisance is Popery; and affected Easiness is a Monster. I have seen a world of Tradesmen, and almost as many Gentlemen, take such Pains to be well-bred, that I have been in Pain for them: Native Plainness is a thousand times better.

Complaisance is ingenious Flattery: It makes those to whom it is paid flatter themselves, while they take every Act of Complaisance in others as the Declaration of Merit in themselves: And beyond a certain Degree it is not innocent. Courtiers know its Efficacy so well, that to it alone no small Part of their Power is owing. Hence so many People have always been deceived by civil Words and kind Looks. To know speculatively the Deflations of this Art, is not sufficient to put you upon your Guard against it. A fair and plausible Behaviour, with a ready Rote of kind Expressions, and all the Appearances of Sincerity, will be apt to mislead you in spite of your Fore-knowledge. They will catch your Sensiblity, and beat you off your Theory in Politics. You must find their Insincerity some time before you will come to distrust.
CATO'S LETTERS.

difficult t.; Their Art and your own Self-love will conspire against you, drive away your Incredulity, and beget Faith, as it is often beget, against Evidence and Reason. You will still flatter yourself, that you are an Exception to the Rule, though there were never another Exception. The Credulity of forms is perfectly incurable; many have continued steady Believers, in spite of daily Proofs and fatal Experience for twenty Years together. They were always persuaded, that every Promise was at least intended to be kept, and always forgave the breaking it. The Great Man smiled graciously, bowed courteously, excused himself earnestly; and vowed to God, that you should have the next Thing. You miscarried; and then, with a concerned face, he vowed to God, that he could not help it; promised again with the same solemn Vow, was again believed, and always believed. This wretched Credulity is the Fruit of Self-love, of an Opinion that we are as considerate in the Eyes of others as we are in our own. Mankind are governed by their Weaknesses; and all that Statesmen have to do to keep expecting Crowds about them, and attached to them, is to promise violently, to seem violently in earnest, and never be so: Thence, they must be extremely well-bred.

Good Breeding is indeed an amiable and persuasive Thing: It beautifies the Actions, and even the Looks of Men. But equally odious is the Grinace of Good Breeding. In comparison with this, Bittleness is an Accomplishment. The Ape of a well-bred Man is just as offensive as the well-bred Man is agreeable: He is a Nuisance to his Acquaintance. I am frighted at the affected Smile
CATO's LETTERS.

Smile and the spibh Shrug. When these foul Copies of Courtiers throw their civil Grin in one's Face, it is as much as one can do to avoid spitting in theirs. A furbard Rogue forcing Smiles, is a more hideous Sight than a Mummy. He is a Fugitive from Nature; and it is notable Impudence in such a Creature to pretend to be Courteous.

As to Ill-Breeding, or Rudeness, there is something still worse in it than its Deformity. It is immoral; it is using others as you would not be used.

G

I am, &c.


Inquiry concerning the Operations of the Mind of Men, and those of other Animals.

§ 1 R.

THE World has always run riot after one Whimsey or another. Astrology was the Madness of the last Age: Pretended Prophets, Fortune-tellers, Conjurers, Witches, Apparitions, and such like Superstitions Fooleries, have been in request in all Ages. Dreamers of Dreams led, misled, and governed Mankind, for more than two thousand Years together; and they are far from being out of Fashion yet: And it is no small Comfort, that this sort of Divination and Instruction is left to us: for, I do not find that any Society of Men pretend to any Jurisdiction over Sleeping Dreams,
CATO’s LETTERS.

Dreams, or to have the sole Conduct, Regulation, or Interpretations of them; but every Man, when he is asleep, is left at liberty to dream as he can, and to interpret his Dreams as he thinks fit; which Indulgence is not allowed to our waking Dreams. I shall therefore take the Advantage of this present Toleration of Dreaming, to dream too; and though I will not vouch or be answerable for the Truth of my Dreams, yet I dare compare them with those of the ancient and some modern Philosophers.

I conceive, that the Divines of all Religions have ever agreed, that the Soul of Man is a Being separate from the Body, and in its own Nature capable of subsisting independent of it. I also conceive, that all Christian Divines hold, or ought to hold, that it is a distinct Being from what we call the Mind, and superadded to it by the Divine Goodness, to distinguish Mankind from the brute Creation, to continue his Being after the Dissolution of the Body, and to make him an Object of future Rewards and Punishments. For it is certain, that other Animals have Minds too; that they reason and resolve, though in an inferior Degree to ourselves; and I think also, that it is almost universally agreed, that those Minds take the Fate of their Bodies, and die with them.

The Philosophers of all Ages have set themselves to work, and employed their Wits, to trace the Minds of Brutes to their first Sources or Principles, and so to account for their Operations; but have differed as widely as they do in other Matters about which they know nothing. Some have supposed them to be Modifications of Matter and Motion, and Operations resulting from the Organization.
Cato's Letters, 335

Vibration and Mechanism of the Body, like the striking of a Clock, or Watch, or Musick made by blowing into or striking upon an Instrument; for as the Percussion of one Body against another makes Sound, so the Instruments or Vehicles upon which or through which it hits or passes, modify and determine the Species of it.

Their endeavour to illustrate the Power of voluntary Motion (namely, how a sudden Impulse of the Will can set a great Machine in Action) by what they think is analogous to it in mechanical Observations: As for Instance, a little Agitation of the Air will turn a Windmill, or sail a great Ship; and it is demonstrable in Mechanicks, that a Hair of a Man's Head, or a Puff of his Breath, by the Help of proper Springs, Wheels, and Pulleys, may have Force enough to move a Body as big and as heavy as the World. Then they reason, that if the little Conivrance and trifling Experiments which we can make of the Powers of Matter and Motion can convince us of its Capacity to produce such surprizing Effects and Operations, a Machine organized by the excellent Skill and most wise Conivrance of the supreme Architect, consisting of such subtle animal Spirits, and of such infinite Springs, Wheels, and Tubes, must have suitable Operations, some of them such as are not perceivable by our Senses, or penetrable by our Capacities. They conceive, that there is something in Vegetation analogous to animal Life; and that the Difference of the apparent Sensations between the highest Vegetable and the lowest Animal (as for Example, between the Sensive Plant and a Worm or Snail) is so very little, that they can account for them both by
by the same System of Reasoning: or rather, they are both equally unaccountable by our Rea-
son: And therefore, since the former is undoubt-
edly only a Modus or Operation of Matter and
Motion, they think that we cannot know but the
other may be so too.

Many Pretenders to Philosophy have thought
the Mind of a Brute Animal to be Part of the
Body, originally formed with it, and differing
only from the other Parts, so it has a finer Con-
texture, and consists of more subtle and volatile
Particles of Matter, that cannot keep together
without their Case or Shell, and consequently can-
not exist together in a separate State from the Bo-
dy, but when the Organization and Mechanism
of its Inclosure is dissolved or broken to Pieces, it
must disperse into the Mass of Matter again.

But the greater Number have thought, that
there is an Animus Mundi, or Universal Spirit, that
permeates and actuates all Matter, and is the
Source of vegetable and animal Life; which Spirit
receiving its Modification from, and assimilating
itself to, the Nature and Structure of the Body
through which it passes, or in which it acts, con-
stitutes all the Specific Effects and Operations
which we daily see, feel, and admire; as in the
Influences before given, the same Wind, blown
into different Instruments, makes different Kinds
of Noise.

Many of the latter have fancied, that all
Nature is full of organized Bodies, with each a
particular and sufficient Portion of this universal
and vital Spirit annexed to or inherent in them;
which Bodies being in constant Motion, fall gra-
dually into peculiar Matrices or Wombs, which
Cato's Letters.

are necessary to bring them to Perfection. They think that the first Seeds of all Vegetables and Animals (which are indeed the Vegetables and Animals themselves) must have been formed at the Creation of the World; that, the Seeds of the former must make their Progression through the Veins and Tubes of the Vegetables of the same kind, to prepare them to become Fruit, and to produce that greater sort of Seed which more easily, and by another Motion, grows into the same kind of Plant or Tree again; and that those of the latter must pass through the Body of the Male to awaken the first Life of those who are sent to be nurtured in the Eggs of the Female for Increase and Expansion; and they conceive, that Experience confirms this Opinion, for that an Egg will not produce an Animal, till the Male has thrown one into it; but afterwards, by the Assistance of that vital Warmth which it receives from a living Body (or that Heat which is equivalent to it, and is necessary to preserve the tender Fibres and Juices of Infant Animals) it continues Life, nourishes and increases it, till it swell and break out of its first Enclosure, and be strong enough to receive greater Nourishment.

It seems to me, that the Generation or Production of Vegetables is analogous to, if not the same with, that of Animals, and that they both receive their first Nourishment and Increase in Eggs; and what are vulgarly called the Seeds of the former, are Eggs, that enclose the minute Specks of Entity, which are its original Seeds or Principes, or rather the whole Plants or Trees in Miniature, nourish them for some time, and defend them against the Injuries of exterior Bodies, when
when they first expand themselves, and swell out of their native beds, and their tender parts become susceptible of outward Violence. It is evident, that if we break up new or Maiden Ground, many sorts of Vegetables will spontaneously arise, which have undoubtedly their proper seeds in the Earth, and as undoubtedly none of those gross seeds which produce the same Plant again; and it is plain, that the latter are subject to be destroyed by exterior accidents, and to decay and die; which the others are not, but very probably have had an un molested Existence from the Beginning of Time, and would have continued in their first State, if they had not received a Fermentation, and found a proper Matrix, by the opening the Fibres and Bowels of the Earth; which Matrix must be different from what multiplies the same Species afterwards.

There have been other sects of Philosophers, (of Folly may be called by that Name) who have distinguished themselves by supposing the Mind and Soul to be the same Being, and consequently enjoyed in common by other Animals, as well as Men; and they have supposed this Being not only to be different too from the Body, and capable in its own Nature, not only of subsisting independent of it, but believed that it received Prejudice, and was restrained from the free use of many of its Faculties, by its Imprisonment and Union with the Body; and yet, when it was discharged from its Goal, was at Liberty, capable or obliged to enter into some other organized Body, to animate it, and to perform the Functions of it. This was the Opinion of the Transmigrators of Souls formerly, but is justly rejected by very many Christians; is contrary
CATO's LETTERS

contrary to Revelation, and would put Brute Animals upon a level with Mankind: for it cannot be denied that other living Creatures have Minds, and as certainly no Souls; nor are they capable of just or unjust Actions, or of receiving future Rewards and Punishments due to those Actions.

It is certain that they have Minds, and consequently Thought; Reflection upon past Actions, or Memory; Sentiments of Pleasure and Pain; and in many Instances they judge well of their own Interests, and choose proper Means to attain them: And Mankind have not only the above Qualities in common with them, but possess them in a greater Degree; and over and above enjoy, by the Bounty of Heaven, immortal Souls, capable of continuing their Duration to all Eternity; of which some Traces are discoverable in our Nature, and the rest are ascertained to us by Revelation, which Man alone is capable of receiving: But how this superadded Being operates upon and controls the Actions of the Mind and Body, we seem to be wholly in the Dark; but it is certain that in some Respects they are all blended together, co-operate, and act as one Being; and therefore are answerable for their joint Actions, and are to take the same Fate at last, when they come to be united again. However, in this Discourse it may be proper to consider them separately, and not to impute the mechanical Operations of Matter and Motion immediately to our immortal Part; especially in such Instances as are the same, or analogous to the Actions of Brutes, who are wholly mortal.

Therefore, if we consider this Energy, or Principle, called Mind, as separate from an human Soul,
Soul, we shall find that it mingles with, animates, and informs the Bodies of Men, and of all Animals; and whether it be only a Modification of Matter and Motion, whether subtle, volatile, and elastick Particles of Matter, called Animal Spirits; whether it be elementary Fire, or what the Ancients called Animus Mundi, or Divina Particula Aure, that is, a Particle of the Soul of the Universe, or a Spark or Impulse of the Divinity; or whatever else it be unknown to us; it is most certain, that its Power and Action over some sorts of organized Bodies is very surprizing, and not to be accounted for by any other System of Matter and Motion which falls within our Comprehensions; nor can I conceive it possible that it ever should be: For how should any Being trace its own Principles, and the Causes which gave it Being, know what it was before it was, or be able to think how it came to think, unless by resolving all Thinking into the Power of its Creator? To know the Motes of Creation is the next step to Creation, and to a Creature's creating itself, or another Being like itself, and rendering the Opus operatum, or the Work performed, equally or near as valuable as the Artificer.

The Powers of this Principle are very stupendous. We seem to owe to this most if not all our Sensations, Appetites, Affections, and Passions, which obviously receive constant Alteration by the Addition of new and adventitious Particles of Matter, which must more or less be penetrated and inspired with this Spirit, which unites to what is called the Mind, as the greater Parts do to the Body; for neither can grow but by Addition, or be diminished but by Substraction, though their Actions may
may be, and are often clogged by internal and external Impediments. Our Desires and Fears, which appear to direct, and indeed comprehend, all the Actions of the Mind, are only Passions, or Perturbations of it, made by the Impressions of external and internal Causes; and what we call Judgment seems to me to be no more than a Struggle of those Passions, or, in other Words, the Balance of the Conveniences or Inconveniences which will result from what we desire or fear, and the heavier Scale must weigh down.

When a proper Proportion of this active Force is duly diffused through the whole Machine, it will equally receive or resist the Impressions of Objects; the Passions will be alike balanced, and consequently our Thoughts and Actions will be regular, and what we call prudent; But if there be too little or too much of it, or if it meet with Obstructions, or hinder its Energy, it becomes Stupidity or Folly; but if it abound, and over-inform its Tenant, or if it be unequally diffused, or put or kept out of its proper Place by natural or accidental Obstructions, it causes Indiscretion, Extravagance, and, in a greater Degree, Madness. Of which several Manners of Thinking there are as many Kinds and Degrees as there are Irregularities in Man's Conduct; and I doubt there are few Men so equally tempered, but they have, at different Times, more or less of all these Qualities by the unequal Supplies of this vital Spirit, or by the occasional Obstructions which it meets with. When we denominate a Man mad, or a Fool, we mean only that he is more so than most others of his Species; for all Men at Times have a Mixture of both, and no Man's Actions will
will always bear the Test of just Reasonings; and
if we could enter and look into their private
Thoughts, I doubt they would much less do so.
All sudden Passion is temporary Madnefs, as con-tinu-
ued Passion is continued Madnefs; and all Want
of Apprehension is Folly.
Madnefs too is undoubtedly to be learned and
acquired by Habit and Exercise, as well as Cove-
tousnefs, Pride, Ambition, Love, Desire of Re-
venge, and other Qualities: All which, carried
beyond a certain Degree, become Madnefs; as
every thing else is, when Men Desires or Fears,
or the Means cho'en to attain the one, or avoid the
other, are extravagant, and above human Power
or Prudence. Nor does Madnefs (as has been said)
depend only upon wrong Organizations at first, or
upon the original ill Temperament of the Juices,
by an undue Mixture or Superabundance of this
active Spirit; but often upon the fortuitous Altera-
tions which both receive afterwards by Diet, Phy-
sick, Action, or Accidents: for when those vola-
tile Particles have been long diverted, and used to
run in wrong and indirect Channels, the proper
ones will be closed up, and they will have no others
but the wrong ones to go in; which unequal Dis-
tribution must overload some, and starve the rest,
and make their Operations as heterogeneous and
irregular as their Causes are; and daily Experience
shows, that Men who have been long used to think
or act only in one Way, are very difficultly, if
ever, put into another.
But of all the several Species or Kinds of Mad-
nefs in the World, none is so flagrant, catching,
and mischievous, as the Madnefs of Enthusiasms;
which is still the worse, as it adopts and puts on
the
SATURDAY, April 6, 1723. No. 123.

Inquiry concerning Madness, especially religious Madness, called Euphugas.

SIR,

I HAVE supposed, in my last, that our Desires and Fears are Passions or Impressions made upon us by the Actions of other Beings; and that a due Balance of these Passions, or equal Impressions made upon the several Parts of the Machine, duly impregnated with vital Spirit, makes it act regularly, and constitutes what we call Prudence: but when it is over-informed, or irregularly informed, or when those Impressions are too strong for the Machine to grapple with, it becomes Madness and Delirium; for the Truth of which we need only appeal to Experience. Men of warm Constitutions are easily animated into Madness by fiery Liquors and high Food, or by occasional Strokes of good or bad Fortune; whereas those who have not a sufficient Share of vital Spirit, are only elevated and roused to a proper Pitch by high Living, or wholly depressed by Afflictions, as wanting Vigour to refill their Power, whilst
whilst Nature, in the former, by an unequal Struggle and Contention with it, over-exerts itself, and disorders and shakes the whole Machine.

This Hypothesis receives further Confirmation from the Methods usually taken to cure Madness; namely, by Fasting, Bleeding, or Purging; which Methods can operate only by removing, carrying off, or suffering to exhale or perspire, the superabundant Particles of spiritual Matter, which overcharge and disorder the Fabric, till it receive a fresh Fermentation from the Addition of new ones, when the Distemper again returns. Since therefore it is evident, that some of our thinking Faculties receive Addition and Diminution from the Action of other Bodies, and from many internal and external Causes, it must be equally evident, that they must be mortal, or perishable in their own Nature; for what is Mortality but a Being changing its Form, Shape, or State? And what is Immortality, but its continuing always the same? And every Alteration makes it a different Being in some respects from what it was before.

It seems therefore to me, that all the Operations of our Minds do not flow from our immortal Souls; but that many of them have much lower Sources: For what can be more absurd, than to suppose that what is immortal, and consequently not perishable, can be bleeded, purged, or starved away, in whole or in part? or that a Being independent of Matter, that pervades and permeates all Matter, and yet (as it is said) has no Extension, nor takes up or fills any Place, can be acted upon by Matter, which we cannot conceive to act otherwise than by Contract or Impulse,
and consequently cannot affect what it cannot touch mediatly or immediately; that is to say, either by instant Action upon an adjoining Body, or by striking or gravitating upon distant ones, by the Communication of most or of all which are intermediate. I do not pretend to describe the Modus of Gravitation, or to explain how material Substances attract one another, whether by Emergent's System of hooked Atoms, or by an elastic Principle that God has given to every Particle of Matter, which keeps it in constant Motion, and by impelling all contiguous Parts; which Motion must force the more dense Bodies together, the more subtil and thin ones not being able to resist their Power, and interrupt their Union.

It is highly probable, if not certain, that every Part of Matter is affected more or less by all Parts of Matter; and therefore the greater the Quantity is that is united together, the more it must impel some Bodies, and resist others; and when any Part of Matter is kept from having its full Influence and Operation upon a dense and aggregate Substance by the Interposition of another, acted upon by the Motion of Bodies encompassing it, then it seems evident that those two Substances must meet together, unless some other Power hinders their Junction; for all circumambient Bodies having their full Force upon them, except in those Parts which look towards one another, and they still preferring their own Force and intrinsick Motion, must necessarily gravitate, and more where they meet with the least Opposition. But whether this be the true Cause of Gravitation, or whether we shall ever know the Cause of it whilst we are in these frail Bodies, still I conceive that we

Vol. IV.

G a.2
are under no necessity to recur immediately to the first cause, when we cannot dive into his manner of governing the universe; nor, since we want faculties to conceive how he has united the soul to the body, are we to determine it to be done in a manner which apparently contradicts the nature of both: but we ought to leave and submit those searches to the secret decrees of providence, and to the time of the last resurrection, when our minds and bodies will be as immortal as our souls, and when possibly all these matters may be revealed to us.

I think therefore it is pretty evident, by what I have said in this paper and the last, as well as from constant observation, that madness is a superabundance of vital spirits; which must burst their vessel, if they do not overflow, or be let out by tapping; but which, as ever they find their evacuation, they generally ferment first, and make a terrible combustion within. This is the devil which haunts us, and often carries away part of an empty house, or blows it up. If he ascend to our garrets, or upper regions, he disorders the brain, and flies visions, airy and romantic images and appearances, carries the hero out of himself, and then sends him armed cap-a-pie in wild expeditions, to encounter windmills, and giants of his own making; till at last he return home (if ever he return home) transported with his victory, and in his own opinion a most consummate knight-errant.

Whenever the mind cannot be confined within its inclosure, but flies like phaeton into the great abyss, and gives the full reins to imagination, it will
CATO's LETTERS.

will quickly be carried out of its Knowledge, and ramble about where-ever Fancy, Deity, or Vision leads it. It will quickly rise above Humanity, become proper Conversation for the celestial Beings; and, when once it can persuade itself into such angelical Company, will certainly despise all others; and the Man who is animated by it, will think that he has a Right to govern all. If the Excess of any Passion be Madness, the Excess of them all together is exorbitant and outrageous Madness; and whoever can get it into his Head, that he has secret Communications with the Deity, must have all his Passions at work together. The Awe of a Divine Presence must strike him strongly with Fear and Reverence; The fancied Indulgence and Condescension shown him, must raise the highest Love, Adoration, and Transports of Joy; So visible a Partiality of the Deity to him beyond other Men, must create Pride, and Contempt towards others; Such a Support and Assistance must inspire the highest Courage and Resolution to overcome all Oppostion: Hatred, and Revenge, to all who do not believe him, will bring up the Rear. At last the Jumble of all these Passions, with many more, will make an accomplished Reformer of Mankind.

Religious Enthusiasm, therefore, is a flaming Conceit that we have great personal Interest with the Deity, and that the Deity is eminently employed about us, or in us; so that he warms and excites our Hearts, guides our Understandings and our Steps, determines our Will, and sets us far above those who have less Pride and more Sense than ourselves. The Enthusiast bears his own Head by extravagant Imaginations, then makes
the All-wise Spirit of God to be the Author of his hot Head; and having worked up his Brains into the Clouds, despises and hates all that are below; and, if he can, kills them, unless they submit to be as mad as himself; for, because he takes his own Frenzy for Inspiration, you must be guided by his Frenzy; and if you are not, you are a Rebel to God, and it is ten to one but he has a Call to put you to Death.

I have but a bad Opinion of that Devotion which is raised by a crazed Head, and can be improved by a Dram, and a hot Sun, or the Abundance of Wine; or can be justified by cold Weather, or by letting of Blood. It is great Madness, mixed with Presumption, to pretend to have the Spirit of God, unless we can shew it by doing Works which only God's Spirit can do; that Spirit, which can do all Things, but foolish Things. Enthusiasm is doublets a Fever in the Head, and, like other Fevers, is spreading and infectious; and all the Zeal of the Enthusiast is only an Ambition to propagate his Fever.

You never knew a Madman of any sort, who was not wiser than all Mankind; and did not despise his whole Race, who were not blessed with the same Obliquity of Head. Those in Bethlem think, that they are all mad who are out of it; and the Madmen out of Bethlem pity the Madmen in it. The Frenzy, or Dealer in Butterflies, who lays himself out in the Science of blue and brown Butterflies, thinks all Science but his own to be useless or trifling. The Collectors of old Books are of Opinion, that Learning, which is intended to improve and enlighten the Understanding, is
unanswerable from Dusts and Dirt; and Obscurity, or contemptible without them. The Pelican loads his heavy Head with old Words, and scorns all those who are not accomplished with the same Lumber.

Now all these Madmen, and many more who might be added, are harmless Enthusiasts; and their Pride, being Part of their Madness, is only a Joke. But your holy Enthusiasm is often a mischievous Madman, who, out of pure Zeal for God, destroys his Creatures, and plagues, and harasses, and kills them for their Good. The Saracens, a barbarous, poor, and distant Nation, half-naked, without Arts, unskilled in War, and but half-armed, animated by a mad Prophet, and a new Religion, which made them all mad, over-ran and conquered almost all Asia, most part of Africa, and a part of Europe. Such Courage, Fierceness, and Mischief did their Enthusiasm inflame. It is amazing how much they suffered, and what great Things they did, without any Capacity of doing them, but a Religion which was strong in proportion as it wanted Charity, Probability, and common Sense.

They saw rapturous Visions in the Air, of beautiful Damen, richly attired, holding forth their Arms, and calling to them for their Embraces; and being animated by such powerful Deities, no Enterprise was too hard for them. They scarce ever departed from any Siege, however inferior to it in military Arts or Numbers. Their constant Rule was, to fight till they had subdued their Enemies, either to their Religion, or to pay Tribute. They had God and his great Apostle on their Side, and were obstinately determined to die, or
CATO's LETTERS.

And therefore they always did consider, and their success confirmed their delusion; for, finding that they performed greater actions than any other race of mankind ever did, or could do, they believed themselves visited by Heaven; and so esteemed their madness to be inspiration. And then it was very natural to believe, that they were the sole favourites of the Almighty, who interposed thus miraculously in their behalf; that they were employed to do his work; that all the good things of this world were but just rewards of their obedience; and consequently that it was their duty to plunder, destroy, kill, and destroy all who resented the will of God, and denied to give to them their undoubted right.

Now what was able to withstand these inspired savages; who, if they lived and conquered, had this world, or, which was better, if they were killed, had the next? They were sure either of empire or paradise; a paradise too which gratified their carnal appetites. There is no dealing with an armed enthusiast. If you oppose real reason to his wild revelations, you are cursed; if you resist him, you are killed. It signifies nothing to tell him, that you cannot submit to the impalpable of a spirit, which you have not, and do not believe; and that when you have the same spirit, you will be of the same mind: no, perhaps, that very spirit has told him, that he must kill you for not having it, though you could no more have it, than you could be what you were not.

Den Quixote was a more reasonable madman: he never beat, nor famished, nor tortured, the
CATO'S LETTERS.

unbelieving 
To have a cooler Head than 
his own, or for not seeing the extraordinary Mi-
racles and Visions which be himself saw. If a 
Man see Battles in the Air, or Armies riding out 
of the Sea, am I to be perfected or ill used be-
cause I cannot see them too, when they are not to 
be seen? Or ought not rather their distracted 
Sticks to be shut up in a dark Room, where no doubt he 
will have the same Sights, and be equally happy in 
his own Imaginations? As there is no reasoning 
with an Enthusiast, there is no Way to be secure 
against him, but by keeping from him all Power, 
with which he will be sure to play the Devil in 
God's Name. I would not hurt him for his Ra-
vings; but I would keep him from harming me for 
not rating too.

All Men who can get it into their own Heads, 
that they are to subdue others to their Opinions, 
Reasonings, and Speculations, are Enthusiasts or 
Impostors, Madmen or Knaves. Almighty God 
gives no other Light to Men, to distinguish 
Truth from Falshood, or Imposture from Reve-
lation, but their Reason; and in all the Advices 
which he himself makes to them, appeals to that 
Reason. He has formed us in such a Manner, as 
to be capable of no other kind of Convictions: 
and consequently can expect no other from us; It must 
therefore be the last Degree of Impudence, Folly, 
and Madness, in imposters, fallibles, and falshild 
Men, to assume greater Power over one another, 
than the Almighty excircles over us all.

The appointing Judges in Controversy, is like 
setting People at Law about what they are both in 
Possession of. A Man can have no more than 
all that he is contending for; and therefore I can
252 CATO'S LETTERS.

Compare the Quarrelling of two Men about their Religion, to nothing else in Nature, but to the Battle between Prince Perseus and Prince Pyrgusman in the Rehearsal, because they were not both in Love with the same Mistress. I am, &c.

SATURDAY, April 15, 1723. No. 124.

Further Reflections upon Enthusiasm.

SIR,

Besides the flaming Enthusiasm mentioned in our last, which is there supposed to be inspired by a Superabundance of Spirits labouring for Excitation; and making, disordering, and sometimes burling its Tenement, to get ready Vent (like Gunpowder in a Gunpowder, or Subterranean Fire enclosed in the Bowels of the Earth,) there seems to me to be another sort of religious Enthusiasm, not at all mischiefous, but rather beneficial to the World; and this has shewn itself in several Ages, and under several Denominations. There is much to be read of it in the Mythick Writers in all Times. Hermits seem to be inspired with it, and several Sects have built their innocent Superstitions upon it; as the Anabaptists in Spain, the Quakers in Italy, the French Prophets lately amongst us; and, I doubt, a very great Part of Europe, called Quakers, owe their Rise and Increase to it. Having mentioned this last Sect, I think myself obliged to declare, that I esteem them to be a great, industrious,
Cato's Letters. 153

srious, modest, intelligent, and virtuous People; and to be animated with the most beneficent Principles of any Sect which ever yet appeared in the World. They have a comprehensive Charity to the whole Race of Mankind, and deny the Mercies of God to none. They publickly own, that an universal Liberty is due to all; are against Imposture of every kind, yet patiently submit to many themselves; and perhaps are the only Party amongst Men, whose Practices, as a Body, correspond with their Principles.

I am not ashamed to own, that I have with great Pleasure read over Mr. Barclay's Apology for Quakerism; and do really think it to be the most masterly, charitable, and reasonable System that I have ever seen. It solves the numerous Difficulties raised by other Sects, and by Turn round thrown at one another; shews all Parts of Scripture to be uniform and consistant; and, as Sir Isaac Newton, by allowing him Gravitation, has accounted for all the Phenomena of Nature, so if we allow Mr. Barclay those Operations of the Spirit which the Quakers pretend to feel, and which he says every Man in the World has and may feel, if he watch its Motions, and do not suppress them; I think that all the jangling vain Questions, numerous Superstitions, and various Oppressions, which have plagued the World from the Beginning, would cease and be at an end.

But this Postulate will not be granted, and I fear will never be proved; though such a Discovery be much to be wished, and the Opinion of it alone must render those very happy, who can persuade themselves that they have attained to it. Mr. Agili wrote and published a Book, to prove that all true Believe.
Believers (that is, all who had attained a Spirit like this) shall be translated without passing through Death; and, as I doubt not but he believed his own Dream himself, so if he had published it before any Man had actually died, I cannot see how it could have been answered; or how it can be answered now, but by opposing Faith to it; and by supposing the Words Eternal Death signify Eternal Life in Torments, which Liberty no Language will bear in other disputes; and yet his Doctrine cannot be assented to, without supposing that no Man ever had Faith but Elias and Zach; which is a very wild Supposition.

For the same Reason, I cannot concur with Mr. Barley, in believing that all Men who cannot find this Spirit in themselves, do or have supposed it; for I believe that there are many Thousand, in all respects equally virtuous with himself, who have actually tried all Experiment of Watching, Internal Prayer, outward and inward Resignation, Separation from worldly Thoughts and Actions, Acquiescence of Mind, and Submission to the Operations of the Deity, yet have found themselves, at last, just where they set out; nor could recollect any Thing that happened to them in those Intervals, but Absence of Thought: And therefore, till I can feel something in myself, or discover some Traces in others, which I cannot account for from lower Motives, I shall take the Liberty to call the Pretenders to its Enthusiasm; though I must confess, that all or most religious Parties have laid Claim to this Spirit upon certain Occasions, and have bestowed it upon their Founders, or particular Men amongst them; and the Quakers only say, that all Men have it, and may
Cato's Letters

... exert it, or rather permit it to exert itself, if they please.

It is supposed, that the Power so claimed is

John Christ operating within us; and as it is all

owed by all that the least Drop of His natural

Blood was enough to atone for the Sins of the

whole World; so one might imagine that the

least Portion of his Godhead, working within

us, might be too hard for and overcome the De-

pravity transmitted to us by our first Parents, or

at least be able to engage our Attention or Ac-

quiescence, which is all that is supposed requisite
to the farther Progress and Efficacy of his Deity.

It is very hard to conceive, that we can serve
God, by sequestering for a time all the Faculties
which he has given us; by sending our Wits out of
Doors, to make Room for Grace; and by be-

ieving that the Spirit of God will never exert it-
self but in an empty Head: And therefore I shall

presume to believe, until I am better informed, that

eavished to us the visible World by the Medium of the outward Sense,

which he had before given us; so he dispenses
all that we do know or can know of the invisible
one, through the Vehicler of our reasoning Facul-

ties.

We have not yet been able thoroughly to disco-

cver any Vacuum in Nature, but as soon as any

Body gets out of a Place, another leaps in; if

therefore a Man can once drive his Wits out of

House and Home, some other Being of a different

d kind will certainly get into their room, and Wind

is always at hand crowding for Preferment, which

in various Shapes has a great Share in human

Transactions, and always has contributed much to

the
the great Revolutions in Empire and Superstition, such as have often overturned the World. But to return to my Dream.

A Clock, or other Machine, made by a skilful Artist, will have certain and regular Motions, whilst it continues in that State; but if it gather Filth, meet with Obstructions, or its Springs and Wheels decay and wear out by Time, or be hurt by Accidents, it moves irregularly, or not at all. Experience proves the same in the Mechanism of Animals, who have infinitely finer Cinctures, as consisting of Thousands of Tubes, Veins, Arteries, Nerves, and Muscles, every one of which, in a certain Degree, contributes to the Operations of the living Engine; and as all these are more tender and delicate, and consequently more susceptible of Injuries, than the Parts which constitute and give Motion to other organized Bodies, so they are much more easily put out of Order; and we find in Fact, that a Cold which stops Perspiration, and hinders the Evacuation of the superabundant Particles of Matter, disorders the whole Fabrick, clogs and interrupts its Action; and that those Effluviums which cannot find their proper Vent through the Pores, overshadow and oppress the Brain, and render the Mind inactive, and incapable to perform its Functions, till they are let out by larger Passages, as by Bleeding, or Vomiting, or forced out by Sweating or other violent Action; or by Fasting, and taking in no new Supplies, there is Time given to them leisurely to expire; but if they require quicker Vent than these Conduits can give, then Fevers, or other violent Distempers, ensue, when the Brains of Men are so oppressed, that they see Visions.
CATO's LETTERS.

Appearances of Angels, Demons, and dead Men, talk incoherently, and sometimes surprisingly, and have obviously different Sentiments, Affections, and Reasonings, from what they have at other times.

The same is true of Madmen; who, through wrong Organizations at first, or through the Indisposition of the Organs afterwards, persuade themselves that they are Princes, Prophets, or Messengers from Heaven; and certainly often utter Flights, and Sallies of Imagination, which are amazing, and that never fall from them in their lucid Intervals, and which have often paled upon the whole World for Inspiration; insomuch that in several Ages, and in several Countries in our Age, they have been and are thought to be divinely inspired. Now Madness shines itself in a thousand Shapes; and, as has been said in my former Paper, there is scarce a Man living but at Times has more or less of it; though we denominate it from a Train of irregular Actions; and many kinds of it certainly do not fall within common Observation, or scarce within any Observation.

When we see Men in the main of their Conduct seemingly act with Prudence in such Things as we understand, we are apt to take their Words in such Things as we do not understand; especially if we see them do such Actions, shew such Emotions of Spirit, and utter such Discourses, as we cannot otherwise account for; though we perceive the same done by Men in known Dilemmas, and in Sleep, and often feel it in ourselves: For it is incredible to those who have not seen or observed it, what Energy and Strength Men shew in
CATO'S LETTERS.

In a convulsive Distemper, when too they often vent surprising Discourses, without knowing what they say; and there are few Men, who do not sometimes strike out sudden and extemporary Thoughts and Expressions, without being able to observe by what Traces they came into their Minds; and fanciful and conceited Men easily persuade themselves, or are persuaded by others, to believe that at those Times they are inspired from Above.

But if we compare Things which we do not know with those which we do, I think we may account for them both by the same Principles in Nature. Men, as has been said, in Sleep see Visions, hold Discourses, and sometimes very good ones, with Phantoms of their own Imaginations; and can walk about, climb over Houses and Precipices, which no Man who is awake durst venture to do. Men in Distemper see Spirits, talk and reason with them, and often fancy themselves to be what they are not. Melancholy Men have believed that they were Glass Bottles, Pitchers, Bundles of Hay, Prophets, and sometimes that they were dead; and yet, in all other Actions of Life, have behaved themselves with Discretion: And as these Things have happened often, few or none are surprized at them, and therefore treat them only as Subjects of Jest or Merriment; but if they had happened but once, or seldom, we should either not have believed them, or have recourse to Miracle and Witchcraft for the Solution. No Man wonders at the Sun's rising every Day; and yet all are amazed and frightened by seeing a Blazing-Star once in their Life-time, though that is certainly the least Wonder of the two.

Now
CASTO's LETTERS.

Now what Stretch will it be upon our Imagination, to believe that once in an Age, or more, a catching Distemper of the Mind should affect a Man or two, and communicate itself afterwards to others of the same Complexion, of the same Temperament of Juices, and consequently of the same Dispositions of Mind, all which certainly are as infectious as those of the Body, though not so observable? We assimilate to the Passions, Habits, and Opinions of those whom we converse with; and their Tempers are catching. This indeed is not true in all Instances; neither does a Plague infect every body, but only those who have proper Juices, and suitable Dispositions of Body to receive it. We see often, that the yawning of one Man will make a whole Company yawn; and that the Sigh of Men in convulsive Distempers will throw others into the same; as many People were agitated with the same Motions and Spirit of Pratling with the French Prophets, though they went to see the Prophets fall into their Trances with a Design only to divert themselves; which Trances undoubtedly were an unusual kind of Epileptic Fits, which often affect the Organ of Speech without the Patient’s knowing it, and have often been mistaken for divine Trances, and his incoherent Rhapsodies been esteemed Revelations.

If we may believe Mr. Barclay, and Mr. George Keith, in his Magick of Quakerism (who was once of that Sect, and afterwards took Orders in the Church of England) the same Thing has happened to many others, who went to insult the Quakers, and were caught by their Shakings, Groanings, and the Solemnity of their Silent Meetings, and became
Cato's Letters.

became afterwards steady Converts. I think it is Thurydipes who tells us, That at Athens, a City in Greece, upon a hot Day, all the Spectators who were present in the Theatre to see Andromache acted, were suddenly seized with a Madness, which made them pronounce Iambicks; and the whole Town was infected with the Distemper, which lasted as long as that Weather continued. And he tells us too of another sort of Madness, which seized the young Women of Athens, many of whom killed themselves; and the Magistrates could not stop the Contagion, till they made a Decree, that those who did so should be exposed, and hung up naked. There seems to be no Difficulty in conceiving, that the Effluviums which stream from the Body of an Enthusiast should infect others, suitably qualified, with the same Distemper; as Experience shews us, that the minute Particles which are conveyed by the Bite of a mad Dog cause Madness, and will make the Person infected bark like the Dog who bit him. And such Particles in other Infancies may be conveyed through the Pores, and in a common Infancy undoubtedly are so; for many People will swoon if a Cat be in the Room, though they do not see her. And all infectious Distempers must be communicated by those Passages.

Some Distempers, or Dispositions of Body, make Men rave; others make them melancholy: Some give them Courage, Impeccuosity, prodigious Energy of Mind, and rapturous Thoughts and Expressions; others funk and depress their Spirits, give them pannick Fears, dismal Apprehensions, melancholy Images, and secret Frights; and they will all account for such Sensations from their former
CATO's LETTERS

former imbibed Prejudices by early Education, and by long Use become familiar to them. One of these Distempers will make a flaming false Prophet, and the other a deposing Penitent, in spite of the Mercies of God, and afterwards Physick or Abstinence shall cure the first, and a Bottle of Wine, now and then moderately and cheerfully taken in agreeable Company, shall make the other a Man of this World again.

Opium in different Constitutions will work both these Extremes, and other Drugs will give temporary Madness. The Oracular Priests of old were under the Secret of Nature. The High Priests of Deities fetched Inspiration from the Fume of an intoxicating Well, which disordered his Brain, made him rave and utter incoherent Speeches; out of which something was found to answer the devout Querist, and tell the Meaning of the God: And in the Temple, as I remember, of Amphiaraus, where Oracles were conveyed in Dreams, the humble and submissive Votary was let down into a deep Hole, that had several fantastical Apartments, where he saw Sights and Apparitions, which his Mind was prepared to receive before by Physick, suitable Diet, and sometimes by Fasting; and then he was wrapped up in the Skins of Victims, rubbed and impregnated with intoxicating Drugs, which made him dream most reverently; and when he related his Visions, it was very hard Luck if the Priests could find nothing in them for their Purpose: but if that happened to be the Case, the same Operation was tried over again; and if they had no better Fortune then, the God was angry with the impious Seeker for his Sins, and so was become
CATO's LETTERS.

...and the poor Miscreant was sent away as an excommunicate Person (if he had the good Luck to escape so) and perhaps hanged himself in his Way home.

We see and feel, by constant Experience, that our Thoughts in Dreams are lascivious, frightful, or pleasing, according to the Temperament of our Bodies, the Food which we eat, or as our Spirits are oppressed or cherished by it. We see...
C A T O's L E T T E R S. 163

ramble where-ever Fancy, Imagination, or Fraud leads us. If Mr. Barlow had meant only, by the Testimony of the Spirit, that natural Faculty or Principle which the Deity has inspired into all Men to regulate their Actions, and to acknowledge his Divine Bounty (which Principle I call Reason) and could have reconciled the Workings of his Light to the only one which I can find in myself, I could readily have subscribed to a very great Part of his System: for I must confess, that it is most beneficent to the World, in my Opinion, most agreeable to the Scripture, and makes them, or rather shews them, to be most consistent with themselves; and comprehends every Thing which has been since said by the best of Writers for Liberty of Conscience, and against all sorts of religious Impostures. And this he has done with as much Wit, happy Turn and Mastery of Expression, as is consistent with the Plainness and Simplicity affected by those of his Sect, and for the most part used in the Holy Writings.

T

I am, &c.

S A T U R D A Y, A p r i l 2 0, 1 7 2 5 . N o . 1 2 5 .

The Spirit of the Conspirators, Accompanied with Dr. Atterbury, in 1723, considered and exposed.

S I R,

I intend to consider, in this Paper, the Behaviour and Spirit of the Conspirators; and to shew what Enemies they are, even to such as are favourable to them. But, before I proceed to in-
quire into the avowed Causes of all this outrageous Disaffection, I will freely own, that many Things have been done which cannot be justified; some perhaps ignorantly, many ambitiously, and others, it is to be feared, traiterously, to help the Conspirators, by provoking the People, and by render-dering the Administration odious. Sure I am, that there are many pregnant Appearances that look very this Way, and can be confuted no other Way; and that these Measures gave much Sorrow and Indignation to the best Friends of the Government, as I doubt not but they did Pleasure and Hopes to the Disaffected, who saw how fast by such Steps their Views were advanced. Treason is most successfully carried on by unsuspected Traitors; as Friends are easiest betrayed and undone by Friends. The Cry therefore of the Conspirators against unpopular Proceedings, was all Hypocrisy, and false Fire: They saw their mischiefous Influence, and rejoiced in it: They thought that they were faved the Danger and Trouble of Plotting; and that all that they had to do, was to hold the Match ready, while other People were laying the Train; and to put their Sickle into a Harveit not of their own sowing, How near they were to reaping this Harvest, is now apparent.

Every good Man will condemn unjust Measures, let them come from what Quarter they will: But the Conspirators could not with a good Grace condemn the work, even supposing the Renfement sincere. The wildest and wickedest Things done by their own Party have been constantly and zealously defended and promoted by them: And they have steadily acted for or against a Party from Passion
CATO's LETTERS. 165

Pasion or Faction: Nor has the Love of their Country, and the Good of the Whole, separated from Party, ever swayed them in on publick Action, that I remember. Neither is it any Defence of them, that others, who professed larger and more humane and publick Principles, have fallen too often into the same Partiality, and been too often governed by the same narrow, selfish, and passionate Spirit. Who have ever sworn more blindly to a steady Faith in their Demagogues than the Conspirators? Who have ever more notoriously shewn, that they knew no other Measures of Right and Wrong, of Religion and Impiety, than the Measures espoused or opposed by their own Leaders? What Job has been so vile, that they have not blindly approved? Or what Scheme so just, that they have not fiercely condemned? Just as this Scheme or that Job has taken its Rise from this or that Quarter.

Nor was the Spirit of Faction ever more manifest than in the present Conspiracy: What did the Conspirators want, but Plunder and Places? But what Advantages was their Country to reap from the violent Change which they were bringing upon it? Before they could have accomplished it, the Nation and every Thing in it must have been thrown into Convolutions and a Chaos. What Order could they bring out of this Confusion? What Amends could they make for unsettled or plundered Property, a Trade stagnated or lost, Havests destroyed, contending Armies, Bloodshed, Slaughter and Battles, general Defolation, universal Terror, every Man's Sword against his Neighbour, the foreign Sword against all, and dyed with the Blood of Briton, his Majesty depoised, and
and perhaps butchered? For it could not be possible even for them to suppose, that his Majesty and his Family, possessed of so much Power in his native Dominions, supported by such Numbers, such Wealth and Dependences in Great Britain, and by so many powerful Allies abroad, could be effectually expelled by their bigotted Idol and his Champions, but after a long and fatal Civil War, fought within our Bowels: A War in which most of the contending Powers of Europe would have been Parties, and which must have ended in the utter Loss of our Liberties, which ever Side had prevailed.

In Answer to this black Catalogue of Woes, will they urge, that England and English Liberty, and the Protestant Religion, would have been indeed destroyed; but that they, the Conspirators, would have had Places: And yet what else can they urge? For this is the Sum of their Reasoning, whatever Disguises they would put upon it. Such was their Spirit; and I with it were as new as it is shocking and horrible. But, alas! it is as old as Men: and every Country upon Earth that has been undone, has been undone to satiate the Ambition of One, or a Few, who aimed at seizing or extending Power.

The Complaints of Misfortunes, of wrong Steps, and Abuse of Power, came awkwardly and absurdly from their Mouths; whatever Grounds there may have been for such Complaints. What Security could the Conspirators give us, that, contrary to the Nature of Man, and of Power, and to their own Nature and Conduct, they themselves would be humble in Grandeur, and modest in Exaltation, and occupy Power with Moderation,
CATO'S LETTERS.

Self-denial, and clean Hands? They, who would overturn the Constitution, and the Foundation of the Earth, and fill the Land with Violence, War, and Blood, to come at that Power! Can we conceive it possible, that any Regard to the publick Good, and to publick Property, would have the least Influence over those Men, who would sacrifice the Publick, and annihilate all Property, for the Gratification of personal Ambition and Rage? Or, how should the Love of Liberty and Peace bind these Men, whom neither the Laws of Humanity and of their Country, nor the Religion of an Oath, nor the awful Gospel of Jesus Christ, can in the least bind?

They exclaim against Armies and Taxes, and are the Cause of both, and rail at Grievances of their own creating. Who make Armies necessary, but they who would invade, and enslave, or destroy us by Armies, foreign, Popish Armies? Who make Taxes necessary, but they who, by daily conspiring against our Peace and our Property, and against that Establishment which secure both, force us to give Part to save All? And who, but they, can give a Handle and Pretence to such as delight in Taxes and Armies, and prosper by them, to continue and encrease them? They are not only the Authors of those great Grievances, but of all the Evils and subsequent Grievances which proceed from them. Had the Conspirators succeeded, can we think, or will they have the Face to say, that they would have ruled without Armies? The Yoke of Usurpation and Servitude is never to be kept on without the Sword. They who make Armies necessary now, would have found them necessary then:

Nor
CATO’s LETTERS.

Nor would they have ridiculously and madly trusted to their Merit and popular Conduct, when in this very Instance they shew that no Means were too black, no Pitch of Iniquity and Cruelty too horrid, for the Accomplishment of their Treason; and general Plunder and Devastation, Confiscations and Murder, were the concerted Specimens of their Spirit, and to be the hopeful Beginnings of their Reign. Did King James, whose Misfortune they cried and lamented, did he, or could he, pretend to support his Religion, and his arbitrary Administration, without the Violence of the Sword, without a great and a Popish Army? Is the Pretender of a different Religion, or more moderate in the same Religion? Or does he disavow his Father’s Government, and propose a better and a milder of his own? Does he pretend to come, or to stay here, without Armies? And are not Governments continued, and must be, by the same Means by which they were founded? A Government begun by Armies, and the Violation of Property, must be continued by Armies, Oppression, and Violence.

What is here said of Taxes and Armies, may be said of the Suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. They complain of the Suspension as a heavy Evil; and, by their incessant Plots and Rebellions, make long and frequent Suspensions inevitable. By their eternal Designs and Attacks upon us, they force us upon the next Means of Self-preservation; and then complain of Oppression, because we will not suffer them to oppress and destroy us. It is therefore owing to them that the Subject is taken from under the Protection of the Common
CATO'S LETTERS. 159

A Law, and left to the Discretion of the Court. Who says that this is desirable? But who makes it necessary, or gives a Pretense for it?

We were all justly filled with the Apprehension of losing Gibraltar, and thought that no Doom was too bad for the Traitor that had agreed to give it up, (if there ever were such a Traitor in his Majesty's Service;) and the Conspirators exclaimed as loudly as any. But behold their Base-ness and Inincerity in this, as in other Complaints, and their extensive Enmity to their Country in every Instance! By the Conspicacy it appears, that they laboured with foreign Powers to have Gibraltar taken from Great Britain, on purpose to engage the Nation to part with their Government and their Religion, in Revenge for the Loss of that single, though important Fortress.

The late Management of the South-Sea was another Topick of Revenge and Complaint, and a just one, whatever unjust Uses the Conspirators made of it. It is reasonable to believe, that in their Hearts they rejoiced in it, since from the universal Displeasure, Confusion, and Losses, occasioned by it, and from the Butterness caused by those Losses they drew Hopes and a good Omen to their Conspiracy, which the mutt have been impotent and languishing. The tender and slow Prosecution of the execrable Managers, the gentle Punishment inflicted upon them, and the obvious Difficulties thrown in the Way of any Punishment at all, were fresh Provocations to a plundered and abused Nation, and fresh Stimulations to the Conspirators. They saw, that great Numbers, who had always hated them and their Pretenders, were now, under heavy Misfortune,

VOL. IV.
and in the present Agonies of their Soul, brought
to think not unkindly of him and his Caufe, or
to be entirely indifferent about it. They said
they were undone, and could not be worse un-
done, and that nothing in human Shape, or in
any Shape, could ute them so ill as the Directors
had the execrable, rich, and unhanged Direc-
tors!

But of all Men it least concerns the Conspir.
ators to be noisy about the hellish Management of
the South-Sea Scheme; since one of the first and
most certain Consequences of the Conspiracy
would have been the utter Ruin of the whole
South-Sea Stock, and of all the many Thousands
who have their Property in it. The Bank, and
all other publick Funds, would have had the same
Fate; nay, one of the first Steps would have been
the plundering of the Bank, and the Seizure of all
the Books of the great Companies.

This was so much the Design of the Conspi-
rators, that one Reason given by themselves for
delaying the Execution of the Plot, was, That a
principal Conspirator, who had a great deal of
Stock, might have Time to sell out. So that
they who did so virtuously and disinterestedly ex-
claim against the Abuse of publick Credit, would
have sunk and destroyed for ever not only the
publick Funds, but the Foundation of all publick
Credit and publick Happines, publick and private
Property.

The Conspirators likewise profess a loud Zeal
and Concern for the Church; and Papifts, Non-
jurors, and perjured Traytors, were to deliver a
Protestant Church from a Protestant Government,
which protected her, to be better protected by a
Pepith
Poison Bigot, and his Poison Monks, who all think her damned. A Zeal therefore for the Church was to justify the most hideous Impieties, a general Perjury, foreign Invasions, and the final Overthrow of all Liberty, Virtue, and Religion: The Reformed Church of England was, for a protecting Father, to be surrendered to a Nurtling of the Pope's, who by his Religion is, and must be, a determined Enemy to the whole Reformation in general, and to the Church of England in particular; and is under the Menaces and Horrors of Damnation, if he do not exert his whole Policy and Power to exterminate the Protestant Name, and introduce a Religion which is worse than none; as it professedly tolerates no other, and persecutes Conscience, which is the Source and Seat of Religion; the only Source that any Religion can have. While there are Men, and Societies of Men, there will be Religion; and where Dread and Tyranny are taken away, different Religions: And yet no Religion is preferable to a cruel Religion; a Religion that curseth and oppresseth Toleration, which is a Principle inseparable from Christianity; a Religion which buries the Bible, or burns it; and all that read it, and damns all Meckness and Mercy; a Religion that defaces the Creation, cheats, impoverishes, oppresses, and exhausts human Race, and arms its Apostles with Jails, Tortures, Gibbets, Impoffures, and a bloody Knife.

Every other Complaint of the Conspirators might with the same Facility and Truth be turned upon them. But this Paper is already too long. I will therefore conclude with observing, that the Conspirators have, by the Assistance of malicious
CATO's LETTERS.

Calumnies, blind Prejudices, gross Ignorance, and confluent Misrepresentations, milled and abused their Party, and governed them by abusing them: That they have wickedly taught them to hate a Government, which, with all the Faults, true or false, that their worst Malice can charge it with, does just as far excel that which they would introduce, as the Blessings and Beauties of Liberty transcend the horrid Deformities of Slavery, and the implacable and destroying Spirit of Popish Tyranny: That they have wickedly taught them to be weary of their present free Condition; which, with all its Disadvantages, Debts, and Taxes, is easy and happy, greatly and conspicuously happy, in comparison of any Condition of any People under any Popish Prince now upon Earth: That they have, by perpetual Delusion and Lyes, worked them to a Readiness, nay, a Passion, to venture and sacrifice their whole Property, rather than pay a Part to secure the Whole; and to wish for a Revolution, a Popish Revolution, which will neither leave them their Property, their Conscience, nor their Bible!

G

I am, &c.

SATUR
Cato's Letters.

Saturday, April 27, 1723. No. 126.

Address to those of the Clergy who are fond of the Pretender and his Cause.

Sir,

I have in my last considered the spirit of the Conspirators in general; I will in this address myself to those of the Clergy, who have joined with them, or are well affected to them. That there are some such, no body doubts; and our Enemies boast, I hope unjustly, of a great Majority: But let them be many or few, none can be affected by what is hereafter said, but those to whom it is applicable.

I shall not here urge the sacred Ties which you are under; Ties, sufficient to bind any Conscience, which is not past all Tenderness; and Sense of Feeling; Ties, awful and solemn enough to restrain Minds that any Religion can restrain; and Ties, from which no lawful Breach of the Coronation-Oath, nor any Act of Tyranny, has disengaged you; though, according to your own Doctrines, your peculiar and favourite Doctrine, so-often-thundered in the Ears of Englishmen, No Act nor Act of Tyranny can dissolve the Bonds of Allegiance. But I would reason with you upon the Point of more Weight and Moment with you, your peculiar State and Interest.

Pray what Violence has been offered to your Dignities and Immunities? What Breach made upon
CATO's LETTERS.

upon your Livings and Revenues? What Good has been done to Religion at your Expence? What arbitrary Indulgences have been granted to Dullasters, or legal ones, besides that of worshiping God? Is it a Sin against you, to suffer them to exercise Religion in a Way different from you; when every Man who worships God, must worship him his own Way, in the Way which he thinks God will accept; else he cannot worship him at all? What other Worship will God accept, but that which Conscience dictates? Every other Worship is Hypocrisy, which is worse than a false Religion proceeding from a good Conscience. He who complies with a Religion which he condemns or despises, worships not God, but the Pride of Priests; and is therefore their Friend and Favourite: while the upright Man, who adores his God in spite of them, and will not defile his soul by a Base and Sordid Point, is reckoned a capital Foe. The Religion of one's Country, to any Man who dislikes it, is Gant, and no more than the Religion of Lapland. Besides, would your own Pride suffer any of you to comply with the Religion of Scotland, or Greece, if you were there? On the contrary, do you not constantly encourage there, what you constantly exclaim against at home? a Separation from the established Communion?

The State which makes you what you are, and gives you what you have, may by the same Right and Power confer what Favours, Privileges, and Bounties it pleases, upon any other different Bodies of Men; nor could you in Modesty, or common Sense, complain, that a Legislature disposed of its Gifts and Graces according to its own Wisdom and
CATO's LETTERS.

and Discretion; and yet you have not even had this No-provocation. What Dissenter, what Presbyterian, has been preferred to the Preferments of the Church, or any other, unless all who are faithful to the Government and to their Oaths, be Dissenters? And will you pay Dissenters this Compliment? None but Churchmen are preferred in the Church, or in the State. No Preferments are continued vacant; the Church Revenues are not lessened, nor impaired, but every Day increased. All the usual and legal Advantages of the Church are secured to Churchmen, and none but Churchmen possess them. All their Honours, all their Emoluments, are in their Hands, and they are protected in them; nor are any Hardships done them, or suffered to be done them, but that of restraining them from putting Hardships, Difficulties and Shackles upon others; and that of confining a Bishop, and some of his lower Brethren, for Treason against their God and their Oaths, their Religion and their King. And the outrageous and brutal Refrements which they have shown for this necessary, this legal Proceeding, shew what Friends you are to that Establishment, which maintains and supports you in such Exile, Honours, and Plenty; and which he, and such as he, would have destroyed: You indeed make it more and more manifest, that your greatest Quarrel to the Government is, that it will not put Swords into your Hands to destroy it. Will you after this complain, that the Government will not particularly distinguish you, you only, and your dehended Party, with Honour, Truth, and Esteem, for this your declared Infidelity and Enmity to the Government?

II 4

But
CATO's LETTERS.

But the Convocation, you cry, does not fit. This you think a crying Evil: But before we agree with you in this Thought, you ought to show us what Good their present Sittings would do. And if you would shew too what Good their Sittings ever did, or ever can do, you would inform many who are in utter Ignorance as to this great Affair. Do Convocations always, or at any time, promote Peace and Indulgence, and the tender Charity of Christianity? Have their furious Contentions for Ecclesiastical Union ever increased Christian Union? Has their Fierceness for Garments and Sounds, and the Religion of the Body and the Breath, had any good Effect upon Humanity, Sincerity, Conscience, and the Religion of the Soul? Have not some of them, and some not very late ones, gone to open War with Moderation and common Sense; and with such as only offended by reconciling Religion with Moderation and common Sense, and by proving that our Saviour lyed not when he declared, that his Kingdom was not of this World? How did the late Convocation particularly, and their Champions, agree with their Head and Saviour, the great Bishop of Souls, upon this Article? Will such as you say, That for the Interest of this Government the Convocation ought to fit? And ought it to fit for any other Interest? Be so good to lay before us the Services done, and the Influsses of Zeal thewn, by the late Convocations, to this Protestant Establishment.

Another of your Common-place Cries is, That the Clergy are condemned. What Clergy, Gentlemen? Are any condemned but the Profane, the Forbore, the Rebelling, the Lewd, the Turbulent,
CATO'S: LETTERS. 177

bulent, the Infatiable, the Proud, and the Persecuting; such as will be unapproachably esteemed, and ought to be esteemed, by all who have Conscience, Virtue, Loyalty, and common Honesty? And will you say that the Clergy, or the Body of the Clergy, feel, or ought to feel, this Contempt? Why should the just Doom of the Traitors to their Order, affect the Credit of the Clergy, or fill with Apprehensions such as are not Traitors? If they have their Crimes, what Credit or Respect is due to the Criminal? And if any of them respect the Crime, what Respect is due to them from those who abhor Traitors and Treason, which all good Men abhor?

Your little regard to Conscience, and your wanton Contempt of Oaths, are sad Proofs how small Power the Christian Religion, or any Religion, has over you. What can bind the Man whom Oaths cannot bind? Can Society have any stronger Hold of him? And are not they Enemies to Society, and to Mankind, they who violate all the Bonds by which Societies subsist, and by which Mankind are distinguished from wild Beasts? You boast of your Succession from the Apostles; Do you do as the Apostles did? Or would they have deferred that venerable Name, or found Credit amongst Men, or made one Convert from Heathenism, if they had been the ambition disturbers of Government; and, by profanely trampling upon Oaths, had published to the World, by their Practice, an atheistical Contempt of all Conscience and religious Restraints? The Apostles, rather than disown their Faith and Opinion, and dissemble a lying Regard for the Gentile Delites, for a Moment, were miserable in their
CATO's LETTERS.

their Lives, and Martyrs in their Death; nor could Racks, Wheels, Fire, and all the Engines of Torture and Cruelty, extort from them one hypocritical Declaration, one Profession that their Souls contradicted. Neither they, nor their pious Followers, needed to have been Martyrs, had they been guided by a Spirit that taught Religion and Conscience to flock to worldly Interest and Luxury.

You say, I have heard some of you say, That you are forced to swear. How were you forced? Can Conscience be forced? You may as well say, That Men may be forced to like a Religion which they hate. Can any Excuse be an Excuse for Perjury? Were Solomons, Naboth and Ahed-ego forced to worship Nebuchadnezzar's Golden Image? Were the first Reformers forced to adore a Water for a God? Was St. Paul to be forced to offer Incense, and worship Idols? Or, if he had, would his Preaching have been of any Effect, or ought to have been? Either the Gospel condemns the Profanation of Conscience and Religion to Ease and Interest; or such Profanation, if the Gospel allowed it, would condemn the Gospel. You must therefore either renounce the Gospel, which in Prac'tice you do; or condemn yourselves, which I do not hear you do: And in Honour to the Christian Religion, the peaceable, the sincere, the conscientious and disinterested Christian Religion, all Men who are sincere Christians, or only honest Moralists, must condemn you, and abhor your Practices.

But how were you forced? Either you must swear Fidelity to a Government which protects you, and takes nothing from you; or you must quit
CATO's LETTERS, 179

quit the Advantages, and not eat the Bread of the Government: (for, that the Government gives you all that you have, I am ready to prove whenever you please.) Now if you have really tender Consciences, you would not swear: But if your Tythes and Reots be dearer to you than your Consciences, then it is plain that your Consciences are not tender. It is a very hardened Conscience that is not dearer to a Man than his Belly. Your Perjury therefore is pure Wantonness, and an utter Absence of all Honesty, Conscience, and Shame. Are these Qualifications proper to direct the Lives and Consciences of others; and to promote in the Minds and Practices of others the scrupulous and upright Religion of our Blessed Saviour?

Cese, for God's Sake, to use that holy Name, or use it better. Can you bring People to him, by shewing yourselves daily Apostates from him? Cese mentioning the holy Martyrs, you who are a Disgrace to Martyrdom, and act directly contrary to the Spirit of the Martyrs; nay, would make a Martyr of that Religion for which they died. For shame rail not at Atheism, speak not of Atheists, you who give efficient Proofs of the blackest Atheism. What is Atheism, but an utter Disbelief, or, which is really worse, an utter Contempt of the Deity? And what is a stronger Demonstration of that Contempt, than a daring, a practical Contempt of Conscience, his Deputy within us, and a wanton and solemn Invocation of his awful Name to Hypocrisy, Deceit, and determined Falsity? This is making the Godhead a Party to Infidelity, and to Treason against himself.
CATO's LETTERS.

It is mocking God, and abusing Men, and making Religion the Means of Damnation. What can equal this horrible Crime, the Root and Womb of all Crimes? Or what Words can describe it?

This, Gentlemen, is your Advantage: No Language suffices to paint out your Wickedness: You are sure that your Picture can never be fully drawn, or the World see it in half its Blackness and Deformity.

Will you alter this God at the Morals and Impiety of the Age? You, who lay the broadest Foundation for all Immorality and Wickedness, by letting loose the Minds of Men from all the strongest Bonds of Virtue and of human Society, the inviolable Engagements of Confidence, and the Awe of the Supreme Being! After you have thus proclaimed, in the most effeminate Manner, that you have no Religion, or that Religion has no Power over you, will you continue to fill the World and weak Heads with casting Conjectures and barren Speculations, as if Religion consisted in Whims, Dreams, and Non-entities? And when you have, as far as your Authority and Example go, deprived Almighty God of the essential Worship arising from social Virtue, Peace, Charity, and good Confidence towards God and Man, will you be still adding further Indignities to the Deity, by representing him chiefly pleased with unmanly Grimaces, Words without Meaning, the Nonsense of Metaphysics, the Jargon of Logicks, and the Cant of Mystery?

But this Subject is too long for one Paper: I shall therefore continue it in my next. In some following Letters I shall shew my poor deluded Country.
Cato's Letters

Countrymen, by what wretched Guides in Church and State they are conducted, and whose Joys they are doing, to their own Undoing.

G

I am, &c.

Saturday, May 4, 1773. No. 137.

The same Address continued.

Sir,

I proceed in my Address to the disaffected Part of the Clergy.

Are you the Men who professed such blind, such unconditional Submission to Princes, the most oppressive and tyrannical Princes; and damned all who would not go your mad, your impious, and your impracticable Lengths? And are you the first to bring home your own Damnation to your own Door, by dulling that no Obligation, human or divine, can with-hold you from rebelling against the most legal Government, and mildest Prince? To assert that the Government is not a lawful Government, is to assert your own Perjury; and by disowning the Government, you disown all Honesty and Conscience. The Government is founded upon Reason, upon Laws, and Consent, the only Foundation of any Government; and it is administered with Equity, and without the Blemish of Violence, or of dispensing arbitrarily with Laws: And yet this Government is to be resisted, betrayed, and overturned; while a Government founded upon the Chance of Blood, upon
CATO'S LETTERS.

upon the hereditary Sufficiency of Men, and suc-
cessive Chastity of Women, and which acts by
Discretion, Cruelty, or Folly, is of Divine Ap-
pointment, and irresistible. What can be more
monstrous? And what capricious and hard-hearted
Folly you would fix upon the good and all-wise
God! By which you only shew, that your hal-
lowed Nonfence, if you be in earnest, is as signal
as your Wickedness.

As to the Pretender’s Right, I know not what
it is: unless it be, that because his supposed Fa-
ther violated his Coronation Oath and the Laws,
usurped a tyrannical Power, and oppressed and
enslaved these Nations five and thirty Years ago,
therefore his supposed Son has a lawful Right to
enforce them now. And I defy you, with all
your Distinctions, and Men of Distinction, to
produce a better Argument upon this Head of
Right. Besides, how can the Pretender think
that you have any the least Regard to his Right,
when you have so often and so solemnly sworn
that he had none? Dispossess yourselves, if you
can, of the Spirit of Faction, and of groundless
Displeasure and Revenge; and then try if you can
find any divine, any unalterable Right in the Pre-
tender. He has in truth no Right, but what your
own unruly and reliefs Passions give him. We
all know what would cure you of your Opinion
of his Title, of your Fondness for his Person,
The Constitution will not stoop to you; the Go-
vernment will not be governed by you; you have
not the Power; you have not the Revenues of
the ancient Ecclesiastics before Henry VIII’s
Days; nor would you, if the Pretender were
here: And if you had not, in three Months you
would
CATO's LETTERS.

would be forced for sending him abroad again, as you did his supposed Father; or using him worse. Of this I am certain, that if he ruled as his present Majesty does, you would treat him, and obey him, and honour him, just as you do his present Majesty. Plead no longer your Consciences, which you have so long, and so often, and so vilely prostituted, and still prostitute! No body will receive the Place.

Before you can pretend to make your Notions and Authority pass with others, you must shew that you yourselves are guided by any Notions of Right or Wrong. If you would clear yourselves from the Guilt, the horrid Guilt of constant and repeated Perjury; shew how faithfully, how religiously, you have kept your Oaths. If you would not be thought disaffected, shew by some particular Instances your Faith and Attachment to the Government, from the Revolution to this Day. What have you done to prevent or repress Ploes, Affiliations, and Rebellions; to render them odious in the Hearts of your People, or to satisfy the World that they were odious in your own? And is not this the Duty of Christians and Preachers, and your sworn Duty? In a stupid Dispute about Grieve and Forms, or about puerile Distinctions and empty Words, you are all in Flame and Uproar, and fill your Pulpits, and your People, and the Nation, with your important Nonentities, and the Danger of Seifers: But when Church and State were just going to be swallowed up by Popery and Tyranny, what Alarms have you rung? What Reprisal, what Attachment to the Establishment and your Oaths, have you shewn! What honest Testimony have you borne? And
CATO's LETTERS.

And what have you done, Gentlemen, since the Discovery of this horrid Conspiring? You that from your lofty Retractions have scattered Poison and epidemic Dilemmas over the Land, as if out of Pandora's Box; what Antidotes have you applied to the Venoms which you have dispersed? What Satisfaction have you made for all the Mischiefs which you have done, and which flate you in the Face? What Sermons have you preached? What Discourses have you printed? What Detestation have you shown against this monstrous Design; levelled at the Life of the Prince who protects you; against the Religion which you ought to support, and which supports you; and against the Liberties and Estates of your Countrymen, from whose mistaken Confidence you derive all your Power and Wealth?

What has been done by the Governors of the Universities to promote Loyalty either in Tutors or Pupils, and to support the Principles upon which the Revolution stands? What Charges have been given by Archdeacons (to say nothing of their Bishops) to enforce Obedience to this Government upon the Foot of Liberty? How many sedulous Priests have met with Punishment or Discountenance from their Superiors; though we all know what Retentment they would have found, if any one had dared to have opened his Mouth against the Power and Pride of his Order?

What Care has been taken in the licensing or approving of School-masters, who are almost all Jacobites! What a bitter and disaffected Spirit is there in the Charity-Schools, and all Schools! Is there a Contest any where between two Candidates, but the most disaffected has the Vote and Interest?
Cato's Letters. 185

Interest of the Country Clergy! And is not the same Partiality practiced in most of the Colleges of the Universities?

Reconcile, if you can, your wild Conduct to any semblance of Religion, or of common Sense, and common Honesty. If a Protestant Diverter be to be let into a Place by the good Pleasure and Indulgence of the Law, what Books, Scolding, and Fury! But when the Pretender and Popery are to be let into England, to the utter Subversion of Religion and Property, and against Law and Oaths; what Resignation! what Silence! Though you are sworn to oppose them, strongly and solemnly sworn, and have no Provocation not to oppose them, but that the Happiness and Estates of the Laity, and the Tenderness shewn to Divers (by which our People and our Riches are increased, and our Christian Spirit is shewn) disturb the Pride of the narrow persecuting Ecclesiastics, always infatuated and discontented, always plotting and railing, while the Wealth and Dominion of Mankind are not entirely theirs.

It would be endless to enter into all the late and publick Instancies of your Perjury, your Disaffection, and furious Spirit. I shall mention but one, but one that is a Disgrace to our Nation; an Instance of a mean Priest, defirnent of Name and Parts, tried and condemned for Sedition, yet almost deified for his Insolence and Crimes. Ignorant of the Laws, and depising his own Oaths, he publicly attacked the Constitution, and libelled it. He affected the Irrestitibleness of all Governments, good or bad, though our own was founded upon Resistance. For this daring Offence he was impeached and tried: tried by one Part of the Legisla-
Legislature before the other, and condemned by all three: So that the Business of the Nation, and of Europe, stood still for many Weeks, till this groveling Offender had a Hearing, and his Sentence; a Sentence, which would have come more properly for him from the Chairman of a Petty-Sessions, than from the Mouth of a Lord High Chancellor of England!

What Reverence might not have been expected to such a Trial as this, what Acquiescence in the Issue of it, especially from those who contended, daily and vehemently contended, from the Pulpit and the Pews, for Submission, unlimited Submission, to Governors, though Tyrants and Oppressors! But instead of this, as if they intended to publish to the World, that the meanest of the Order, how vile and insolent soever, is not to be touched for the most enormous Crimes, even in the most legal, open, and honourable Manner, even by the whole Legislature, the most solemn and august Judicature upon Earth; there was such a hideous Stir made; such a horrible Outcry and Spirt were raised; such Inviolences, Tumults and Insurrections ensued; such Contempt was shewn of Power and Magnificence; such Lyes and Liblee published against those who possest them; such lying Encomiums were bestowed upon the sentenced Criminal; such profane Compliments were made him; such profound and insolent Respect was paid him; as if there had been neither Religion nor Order in the Land, but both had been banished out of it by many of the avowed and hired Advocates for Religion and Order; who, all the while they were thus reviling and refuting Authority, had still the Front to cry for, and preach absolute Non-Resistance.
CATO's LETTERS. 187

to Authority, and to reward what they themselves were doing with Damnation; unless it were safe and laudable to resist the most lawful Power, but sinful and damnable to resist that which is lawless. For, after so many Oaths to the Government, and so many Abjurations of the Pretender, they durst not say that the Government was unlawful. But the Rage and Uproar which they were in, even before the Sentence, were as great as if the Priesthood itself, nay, all Nature, was to have been overturned by the apprehended whipping of a profligate Priest.

A sufficient Lesson is this to all Governments, how this sort of Men are to be trusted with Power, who dare thus act in spite of all Power! and a strong Proof to all Men how little Regard is due to the Opinions and Doctrines of these Men, who do not regard their own Doctrines! who teach what no Man ought to practise, and themselves will not! who are perpetually contradicting themselves, and one another, and yet are never in the Wrong! and who would not suffer the meanest, or worst of their Order, to be subject to the united and original Power of one of the greatest States in the World!

Sure this cannot be forgot whilst there is a King, or Liberty, in Israel?

G

I am, &c.

SATUR-
188 Cato's Letters.

Saturday, May 11, 1723. No. 138.

Address to such of the Laity as are Followers of the disaffected Clergy, and of their Accusers.

SIR,

I have already addressed two of these Letters to the disaffected Clergy; and will in this apply myself to the disaffected Laity, their Followers.

I cannot help saying, Gentlemen, that it argues your great Lowness of Sense, and Depravity of Manners, to be thus blindly inflamed by such forsworn Apostates, such lying and disaffected Monks, Men of such vile Morals: You see their unruly Spirit, their unhallowed Conduct, their daring and impious Perjuries; and yet will you be led by them into Wickedness as great, if possible, as their own; the Wickedness of unprovoked Rebellion; of overthrowing a Government, which, in spite of their Malice and Lyes, does really protect you in your Religion and Property; and of sacrificing a Protestant Church, that you think yourselves fond of, to a Popish Pretender, who is bound by his Religion to destroy it?

And what is all this Noise about? For whose Sakes, think you, Gentlemen, that all this Commotion is made? Do you believe that they are serving your Interests, or their own? Have they in any Instance, or any Age, shown any Regard, any Concern for your Persons, your Religion, or your
CATO's LETTERS.

your Interests? If they pretend to have done so, they speak as falsely as they swear. Remember all the Reigns since Queen Elizabeth's Time to the Revolution; those Reigns that oppressed you, and that Revolution that saved you. Did they not make it the whole Business of their Zeal, of their Addresses and their Preachments, to give up your Persons, your Consciences, and your Fortunes, to the Pleasure and Lust of the Prince; and damned you if you defended either? Did they not impiously make our Saviour the Author of their inhuman Nonconformity, and Christianity a Warrant of Indemnity for oppressing, robbing, chaining, and killing you? And did they not fill the Kingdom with atheistical Volumes of Sermons, Books, and Addresses, full of profane Compliments and Curses upon this vile Head? And have they ever since publicly and expressly renounced these destroying Principles? When their own Interest is concerned, no Principles can bind them, as we all see and know; but as to the Power of Princes over Laymen, over you, Gentlemen, have they not always affected it to be boundless and discretionary; and always left you at the mere Mercy of Royal Lust and Madcap? It is true, they will not now suffer you to bear a Prince whom Laws can bind; nor would they formerly suffer you to protect yourselves from Tyrants, which neither God, nor Man, nor the Good of Mankind, could bind.

As soon as the great Queen Elizabeth was dead, who was resolved to be truly what she was called, Head of the Church; and in order to be so, kept her Priests in a just and becoming Subordination, and would not suffer them to meddle with or prate about
CATO'S LETTERS.

about her Government; (for which to this Day you have never heard such part to her Memory one good Word;) and when a weak Prince succeeded her, many of the leading Clergy advanced all the vilest Tenets of Popery: They declared, that the Church of Rome, contrary to the express Words of the Homilies, was a true Church (which they might as justly have said of 'the Church of Hell') at the same time that they denounced Damnation against all foreign and domestick Protestants for being no Churches at all. So much did they prefer their own notional Power of Ordination before the Precepts of our Saviour, and the Essentials of Religion! They persuaded the King to appoint three Bishops to re-ordain the Scotch Presbyters; which Imposition put that Kingdom in a Flame, as being in effect told, that they were in a State of Damnation before, and that their Ministers had no lawful Call to serve God without Episcopal Dubbing. And thus he had like to have lost one of his Kingdoms, to gratify the Pride of a few crack-brained Ecclesiastics.

Then it was that professed Papists and Popish Principles grew in Request: Liberty of Conscience was once given to them by Proclamation, and always connived at and indulged; whilst Protestant Dissenters, and the best Churchmen too, under the odious Name of Puritan, were everywhere reviled and persecuted. Then it was that your Parents first heard, in this Protestant Church, of the Power of the Keys, the Indelible Character, the Uninterrupted Succession, the Real Presence, the Giving the Holy Ghost, the Divine Right of Kings and Bishops; all tending to aggrandize the Clergy, and to enslave the Laity. Then was invented
Cato's Letters.

invented that nonsensical Apotheon, No Bishop, no King; which his Majesty echoing several times upon Oath at the Conference at Hampton-Court, the Archbishop declared, That doublets his Majesty was inspired, and spoke by the special Affirmance of God's Spirit. Then the Bishops thought it was their Time, with the Archbishop at their Head, to present a Memorial to the King, demanding an Exemption of their Courts from the Civil Jurisdiction; and the Ecclesiastical Power was every Day swelling, may carried to such a Pitch in the High-Commission-Court, as to draw the Parliament upon them. And to induce his Majesty to support them in their Non-sense and Roguery, they made him a Present of all your Persons, Lands, and Liberties. It became the current Doctrine amongst the Prerogative Clergy, and Books were published by some of them, approved and applauded by all, to maintain, That the King was exempt from the Retrenchment of Laws; That he need not call Parliaments, but might make Laws without them; and, That it was a Favour to admit the Consent of his People in giving Subsidies.

This weak Prince left one as weak behind him; one who having, as is said, been once defined to the Priesthood, and being a Bigot by Nature as well as Education, the Ecclesiastics found in his Reign a proper Season and a proper Soil to sow their Tares in, with a fair Prospect of a plentiful Harvest. Popery came into the Kingdom like a Torrent; arbitrary Power appeared undisguised, and in the most glaring Colours. The King, by positive Order to the Chancellor, forbade the Laws against Papists to be put in Execution; and, with-
CATO'S LETTERS.

withstanding the constant Protestations of Parlia-
ments, protected Romish Priests against legal Pro-
secutions. Popish Books were licensed by Laud; and Protestant ones, which defended the Articles
and the Opinions of the established Church, were
forbidden, suppressed, and punished in the Star-
Chamber. Montague, who was impeached by
Parliament, for his Attempts to introduce Popery,
was not only protected, but made Bishop of Chi-
chester. Laud issued Injunctions, by his own Au-
thority, for reforming the Church, and bringing
it nearer to Popery: He had the SAucines to de-
clare publicly, That he hoped to see the Time when
no Jack Gentry man should dare to keep on his Hat
before the meanest Curate. The Bishops disclaimed all
Jurisdiction from the Crown in Bayntick's Trial;
and the Independence of the Church upon the
State was openly asserted. Then came in the Al-
tar, and the unbloody Sacrifice upon it, with the
antick and foppish Consecration of Churches and
Church-yards, and many other Monkish Fool-
eries, to draw us to a nearer Conformity with
Rams.

And as Priestcraft and Tyranny are ever inse-
parable, and go hand-in-hand, infinite other Op-
pressions were brought upon the poor People, and
proved by the Priests to be Jure Divino; as, un-
lawful Imprisonments, various Monopolies, ex-
torted Loans, numerous Taxes; all levied with-
out Authority of Parliament. Sibthorpe and Man-
twaring, two of Laud's Creatures, were sent on to
preach, That the King was not bound by the
Laws of the Land; That the King's Royal
Will, in imposing Loans and Taxes, did oblige
the Subject's Conscience, on Pain of Damnation.
To the Right Hon. Sir Henry Hobart, &c.

I will not trouble your Lordship with a long preamble, for I must own, that so far from meeting with an end of my requests, I meet with an intrenchment of them so strong, and a resistance so inveterate, that I fear I shall never be able to break through it.

I mean, in the first place, to introduce a Bill for the Union of the two Churches. But your Lordship will say, that I cannot do it, because the Church of England has an act of Parliament for her establishment. But I answer, that she has a statute for her establishment, but you will say, that she has a statute for her establishment, but we have a statute for our establishment, which is more respectable and more ancient. But I answer, that we have a statute for our establishment, which is more respectable and more ancient. But I answer, that we have a statute for our establishment, which is more respectable and more ancient. But I answer, that we have a statute for our establishment, which is more respectable and more ancient. But I answer, that we have a statute for our establishment, which is more respectable and more ancient.

During these debates, the King, the Queen, the Duke of York, and the Duke of Gloucester, were all present, and were all affected with the sentiments expressed in the present address. The King expressed a desire, that the address might be laid before Parliament, and that it might be considered by that body, as a declaration of the sentiments of the people of Great Britain, with respect to the present state of the Church of England.

The Queen expressed a desire, that the address might be laid before Parliament, and that it might be considered by that body, as a declaration of the sentiments of the people of Great Britain, with respect to the present state of the Church of England.

The Duke of York expressed a desire, that the address might be laid before Parliament, and that it might be considered by that body, as a declaration of the sentiments of the people of Great Britain, with respect to the present state of the Church of England.

The Duke of Gloucester expressed a desire, that the address might be laid before Parliament, and that it might be considered by that body, as a declaration of the sentiments of the people of Great Britain, with respect to the present state of the Church of England.

I have no doubt, that your Lordship will be pleased to receive this address, as a declaration of the sentiments of the people of Great Britain, with respect to the present state of the Church of England.
CATO's LETTERS.

Englistmen; will these implacable and steady Impostors let you alone? Are not their spiritual Gods continually in your Sides, Stimulating you to renounce your Understanding, your Freedom, your Safety, your Religion, your Honesty, your Conscience; and to destroy the Source of all your own Happiness and Enjoyments, religious and secular; to exchange a free Government, and every Thing that is valuable upon Earth, for the Cruelty, Madness, Chains, Misery, and Deformity of Popery and of Popish Tyranny?

Look back, Gentlemen, once more, to later Reigns: What Testimony did they bear against the barefaced Encouragement of Popery, and the Persecution of Protestants, in Charles II's Reign; against his fatal Treaties and Leagues with France, his unjust Wars with the United Provinces, and his treacherous Seizure of their Smyrna Fleet, to destroy the only State in the World that could be then called the Bulwark of Liberty and the Protestant Religion? What did they say against the terrible Excesses, the arbitrary Imprisonments, the illegal Murders, and Violation of Property, during his Reign? Did they not encourage and sanctify all the Invasions and Encroachments of the Court, and curbed all who opposed them, or complained of them? Can they have the forehead to complain of Armies, of Taxes, or any sort of Oppression, (however just such Complaint may be in others) they who have never been found themselves for any Government, but what fulfilled by Armies and Oppression? They have been always mortal Foes to popular Liberty, which thwarts and frustrates all their aspiring and insatiable Views; and in every favourite Reign preached it as impiously down,
CATO's LETTERS.

down, as they preached up every growing and heavy Oppression.

Nor did they ever quarrel with King James, but confebrated all his Unraptualons, his Armies, and dispensing Power, till he gave Liberty of Confeience to Difilectors, and till some of their own ill-contrived Oppreffions were brought home to their own Doors. They then curfed their King, and helped to fend him a begging. They refited him, and upon their Principles were Rebels to him, and animated others to be fo; yet have been damning you and the Nation for that Resistance ever since: Which is a full Confefion, that when a Poffiv Tyrant plunders and opprifes you, you neither can nor ought to have any Remedy: but if he touch but a Tythe-Pig or Suplices of theirs, their Hoof is ready to be lifted up against him, and their Hands to throw the Crown from his Head, and to put it upon another, with fresh Oaths of Allegiance and Obedience; and to pull it off again in spite of those Oaths, or without any Forfeiture, or any Jull Provocation. Is not this infamous Confeqt of theirs manifest to Sight? Does it nor fcare you and every Briton in the Face? And yet will you be implicitly led by fuch Traytorous to God, to Truth, and to you?

How did they behave towards King William, whom they themselves invited over? As soon as he gave Liberty of Confeience to Protestant Dil- fectors; let them fee that he would not be a blind Tool to a prieffy Faction, but would equally proteft all his Subjects who were faithful to him; had fet himfelf at the Head of the Protestant In- tereft, and every Year hazarded his Perfon in dan- gerous Battles and Sieges for the Liberty of England

and
and of Europe, against the most dreadful Scourge and Oppressor of Mankind that ever plagued the Earth; they were perpetually preaching and haranguing seditionously, always calumniating him, reviling him, distressing him, and plotting against him; always endeavouring to render all his Measures, all his generous Attempts for their own Security, abortive and ineffectual. Nor did they use the late Queen, their own favourite Queen, or even those of their own Party who served her faithfully, one jot better, till the fell into the Hands of a few desperate Traitors to herself and them; who gave away all the Advantages of a long, expensive, and successful War; put France into a Condition again to enslave Europe, and to place a Flippish Traitor, an attainted Fugitive, upon the Throne of those Kingdoms; (which he had undoubtedly done, if unforeseen Accidents had not prevented it:) And then what Encomiums, what Panegyricks, what fulsome and blasphemous Flattery, did they bestow upon her Peril and Actions, and have bestowed ever since?

Is not this, Gentlemen, using you like Slaves, and worse than Spaniels; making you the tame Vassals of Tyrants, and refles Rebels to lawful Governors? Is not this using you like insensible Instruments, void of Reason and of Conscience, of Prudence, and of Property? Is this Teaching! this the Price of their Revenues and Ease! this the Function of Ministers! Or can human Invention, animated and aided by human Malice, draw the Character of more unlimited, merciless, and outrageous Enemies?

I am, &c.

Satur-
CATO'S LETTERS. 197

SUNDAY, May 18, 1713. No. 139.

The same Address continued.

GENTLEMEN,

YOU are abused: You are blindly governed by certain Chiefs, who can have no View but to dispose of you; to make Sale of you for their own proper Advantage. By prating Pedants, and disaffected Monks, and by Party Cries, and Party Revelling, and Hogheads of of October, you are brought to adore this Duke, that Lord, and the other Knight or Squire; and to think the Publick undone, unless it be under the sole Management of thee your Idol, who would effectually undo it. They once had Places: Had you then more Money, more Trade, more Land and Liberty, by any wise or virtuous Conduct of theirs, than you have now? And did they not take that Opportunity of your generous Confidence in them, to betray you basely to France and the Pretender? And have they not ever since been labouring, by Plots and Rebellion, to accomplish that which, from the Shortness of their Reign, and the sudden Change, they could not then accomplish by Power?

Power and Places are still their only Aim: And to come at them, you see, they would make War upon Heaven and Earth, and involve you in Blood and Popery. But you cannot all have Places, Gentlemen: Your only Ambition ought to be the Security of your Property, and to live like Free-
men. And are you not free? Is not your Property secure? or can these Men accomplish their Designs and Conspiracies, but at the Expence of your Estates and your Freedom? They seek their own Grandeur, and all their Advantages, from your Ruin and Servitude. You must pay the whole and single Reckoning at last. You must fill the empty Coffers of new Shoals of Banditti, who must be rewarded out of your Pockets for their villainous Merit and pretended Sufferings. You will have a whole and black Flight of Harpies to glut, who with ravenous and unhallowed Claws will devour your Subsistance, and your Children’s Bread. All Foreign Debt, all the Demands of Spain and Rome, will be brought upon you for Payment; and all that you have will be too little to satiate needy Traitors, whom you madly want to save your All, which is not touched, nor can be hurt, but by them, and is but too little to defend you from them.

Think you to be then without Armies? No: Instead of occasional Troops, which their wicked Plots and Devices, and your own Disaffected, have brought upon you, you will see your Country and your Houles filled with Papish Armies, perhaps foreign Papish Armies. You will be told, that Protestant and English ones, which already betrayed the Father, will betray the Son, and cannot be trusted: That your frequent Rebellions render you unfit to be relied on; and that if you turned out a Protestant Prince, whom you yourselves called in, you will be apt, upon the least Disguise or Caprice, to turn out your hereditary King, as you did his Father.

Think
CATO's LETTERS.

Think you that your present Debts will be cancelled, and your Taxes made easy? No; your Taxes and your Funds will be continued: But, instead of being applied, as they are, to pay off lawful Debts contracted for your Security, they will be seized by this new Government, and called lawful Prize. It will be said, "That they were "given to keep out your lawful King, and ought "to be made use of to keep him in: That if you "were so prodigal of your Wealth for the Support "of Rebellion and Faction, can you refuse these "Revenues, which are now no longer your own, "but in Possession of the Enemies of the Esta-
"blishment, who chiefly gained them at first by "Stock-jobbing and Extortion, and now keep "them as the Prizes of Disloyalty and Treason; "can you refuse these Revenues (so ill got, and "as ill applied) to secure your loyal Government, "founded upon a long Succession of your natural "Princes?" These Revenues therefore, which are now your Property, and the Property of your Neighbours and Relations, will then be united to the Crown, fix an absolute Power there, and enta-
tail lasting and irrecoverable Slavery upon your-
selves and your Posterity, and destroy at one Blow the whole Property and Trade of these great Kingdoms. At present, if prudent Methods be taken (which surely Necessity must at last make us take) these great Debts may be paid honestly off, and we again see ourselves a happy and disun-
gaged People. But upon such a desperate Turn as the Conspirators intended, they will be thrown into a free Gift, and your Taxes will be made perpetual, to perpetuate your Slavery.

I 4 Do
Do you expect any Relief of any kind from a Parliament as can then be chosen? No; hope it not. All that would serve you faithfully in it, will be called Enemies and Traytors to the new, and Friends to the late rebellious Establishment. Such therefore will not dare to offer themselves to your Choice; and, if they did, would be mobbed, or imprisoned. You must choose only such as are recommended to you, the ragged and famished Tribe that are brought over; Men of desperate Fortunes, the beggarly Plotters against your present Happiness, sissy and implacable Bigots, half Papists, engaged Malecontents, or rapacious Vulgures; all gaping for Prey, all determined to every Measure of Oppression, and to sacrifice you and your Country to their Ambition and Want. You will then find Time for Repentance, when it is too late, when all the Grievances which you now so wantonly complain of will fall upon you in earnest, and an hundred Fold, without Hope of Remedy or End.

Nor can this blessed Condition be brought upon you, but after the horrid Prelude of a long and cruel Civil War. You will first see your Country in Blood, your Cities burnt, your Houses plundered, your Castle taken from you, your Stocks confounded by Dragoons, and your Sons, your Neighbours, and Relations, murdered before your Faces. Flatter not yourselves, that his Majesty will easily quit the many Thousands of his Subjects, who will certainly and resolutely stand by him; or that he will want the Affiance of all the foreign Powers who are interested in his Establishment, or even in making this great Kingdom wretched, impotent, and poor. No, Gentlemen, you will have Armies
CATO'S LETTERS. 201

Armies of Germans and of Dutch poured in upon you on one Side, Spaniards and Ruffians on the other, and perhaps French on both Sides. Irish Papists will come over in Shoals; Holls of Highlanders will fall like Snow from the North; and all the Necefhious, the Debauched, the Ambitious, the Rapacious, the Extravagant, and the Revengeful, amongst yourselves, will think these your Cale- nities their Harvest: They will banquet in your Plunder; and for a Share of you, will greedily join to devour you. Is this a Condition like that which you now enjoy?

How would you like to see your Churches drest up like Toyshops; to see Vermin of various Fashions, Shapes, and Colours, crawling about in them, anticke drest up in an hundred fantastical Garments; to see the same Vermin, at other times, filling and polluting your Streets, haunting your Houses, debauching and corrupting your Wives, perverting your Children, devouring your Sub- stance, and lording it over you? You will hardly know, thus transfigured, the old Faces which you have been used to, the Faces of those impious Wretches, who would bring all these frightful Mischiefs upon you. That they are ready and prepared for this ungodly Change, is evident from their maintaining and afflicting all the vilest and most formidable Terrors of Popery; and by their uniting in all the traitorous Intrigues, in all the basest and bloodiest Councils of Papists. But that the Papists would protect or prefer them afterwards, is more than doubtful: It is not likely, that they will trust those whom by Experience they know no Trust can bind. They know that those who have betrayed you, and a King who has protected
and preferred them, will betray also even Papists. They know, that neither Religion, nor Conscience, nor Honesty, nor Hardship, has any Share in their present Disaffection, which has its whole Root in Pride and Avarice, and the Lust of Rapine and Power; and that they will in a Moment turn upon them as soon as the first Preferments go by them, or they cannot all catch the Preferments and Wealth which they so immoderately thirst after.

Your present Deceivers, therefore, will not then be trusted. All Ecclesiastical Prizes will be the Prizes of foreign Ecclesiastics, or of those who have been ever staunch Catholics at home. The others will be left to certain Contempts, Beggary, and if possible to Shame. It will not be forgot what servile Adoration they paid, what hollow Compliments they made, to the late King James; Adoration that bordered upon Blasphemy! Compliments that interfered with the incommunicable Attributes of God! And how faithfully, how readily, afterwards they betrayed him, when all his Favours did not fall in their Lap, and as soon as they found that for them alone his Tyranny was not exerted. It will be remembered how cheerfully, or rather how revengefully, they ran into the Revolution; and when they could not engross the whole Advantages of it, and could not make King William their Instrument and Bully, how they were continually libelling King William and the Revolution, continually prating, preaching, and plotting against both, notwithstanding their constant Oaths, their constant Abjurations and Impeccations.

For God’s Sake, Gentlemen, think what you are doing: Your Lives, your Estates, your Religion,
CATO'S LETTERS. 203

gion, your Conscience, your Trade, your Country, your Honour, are all at stake, and you are wantonly throwing them all away; you are pur-
suing a false and miserable Shadow; and it would be happy for you, were it only a Shadow: In reality, you are going to catch in your Embraces, Superstition, Ruggery, and Servitude. I approve your Love and Pursuit of Liberty, which ever was, and ever will be, a grateful and charming Sound in my Ears; and I will be always ready to lead you, or to follow you, in that virtuous and noble Pursuit. This is Wisdom! This is Honour! But Honour is to be acquired by honourable Means, and not by Rapine, Perjury, and Murder.

I thank God, we have yet the Means left within our Constitution to save ourselves. We have, in spite of Malice and Contumelies, an excellent, meek, and benevolent Prince, who has in no one Influence of his Reign attempted to strain his Prerogative above the Laws, which we defy his bitterest Enemies to say of the best of their favourite Kings, his Predecessors. He has every Disposition to make the People great and happy, and will be always ready to gratify them in every Thing that they can reasonably ask for their Security. But if we would make ourselves secure, we must make him secure. It cannot be denied, but there have been some Excesses of Power, and that we have suffered under many publick Calamities: None of them are, however, imputable to him; but to the Corruption and Intrigues of those who betrayed him and us, and to the contant Conspiracies of Traitors, which deterred honest Men from a severe Animadversion upon their Crimes, when they saw them pursued by those who rejoiced in those
Cato's Letters.

To whom, Gentlemen, do we owe all our present Debts and Misfortunes? Even to those who opposed all the Measures for raising essential Supplies in the first War, and ended the second by a scandalous Peace, which left us in insecurity and danger, and made more Taxes and more Debts necessary to our Security. To whom, as I have observed in a former Paper, do we owe standing Armies, such frequent suspensions of the Hale's Corpus Bill, and so many confining Penitents? Even to those, who, by their constant Plots, Conspiracies, and Rebellions, have given Occasions, or Pretences, for these great Evils and Excellencies.

And now that they have brought all these Mischief, and many more, upon us, and forced the Government upon Measures which perhaps would not have been thought of, certainly would not have been complied with, they would impudently throw upon his Majesty the Burthens and Imputations, which they alone ought to bear, and impiously dethrone him, and undo their Country, for their own Crimes.

You are born, Gentlemen, to Liberty; and from it you derive all the Blessings which you possess. Pray, what Affection have these your Leaders ever shewn to the Cause of Liberty? It is plain that they have never taken the sacred Sound into their Mouths, but to profane it; nor pretended to cherish it, but in order to destroy it, and make it an unnatural Ladder to Tyranny. As often as Dominion has been in their own Hands, Liberty became a Crime, and a Sign of Sedition; and as often as they wanted to destroy Power, that is, as often
often as they were out of it, they prostituted the Spirit of Liberty to the Service of Treason. Hence their late Cries for Liberty, to animate you against a Government that protected it; and under the Pretence of affecting Liberty, to introduce a Tyranny that would destroy Soul, Body, and Property. They could, however, have made no dangerous Progress in this Mischiefs and Hypocrisy, if those who have always professed, and whose Interest it would have been always to have supported and protected, free and beneficent Principles, had not deserted those Principles, and armed by that Delusion the Enemies to all that is good and virtuous, with an Opportunity of turning Liberty upon herself. Let the real Friends to the Government support the Maxims upon which it stands, and upon which only it can stand, and they have nothing to fear from the well or ill-grounded Popularity of its Enemies.

Such, Gentleman, are your Leaders, and such are the Grievances which they cause, and complain of: To cure them, they would introduce the completest and most comprehensive of all, a total Overthrow of Church and State. They have reduced us to unhappy Circumstances; but let us not make them infinitely worse, and destroy ourselves for Relief; let us not, like silly and perverse Children, throw away what we are in Possession of, to attain what is out of our Power, and which attained, would undo us: Let us put on Resolutions suitable to our present Condition. Let all honest Men join with the greatest Unanimity in all Measures to preserve his Majesty and our Establishment; and then we may rest assured, that his Majesty will do every Thing to relieve us. We may then
Cato's Letters.

then ask with Confidence, and he will give with Pleasure. When the Kingdom is in this desirable Calm and Security, we shall not need so many Troops, nor will his Majesty desire them. We may lessen the publick Expenditures, pay off gradually the publick Debts, encourage the Trade, Wealth, and Power of the Nation, and be again a rich, easy, and flourishing People.

I cannot help persuading myself, that the Gentlemen at present in the Administration, who have observed and condemned so justly the fatal and unsuccessful Measures taken by some of their Predecessors, the terrible Consequences that have followed from them, and the dreadful Advantages that they gave to the common Enemies of his Majesty, of themselves, and of us all, are already convinced, that there is no Possibility of preserving our happy Establishment long, but by gaining and keeping the People, by making them easy and happy, by letting them find their Account in his Majesty's Reign; and by giving no Handles for just Reproof, or Pretences for Contempt, to those who would make no other Use of them but to destroy us all.

G

Ian, &c.

Satur-
C A T O's L E T T E R S.

S A T U R D A Y, M a y 2 5 , 1 7 2 3 . N o . 1 3 0 .

The same Address continued.

S I R,

I have in my last and former Papers given you some faint Images of the Hypocrisy, Pride, Tyranny, Perjury, Atheism, and reliefs Ambition, of the Jacobite and disaffected Clergy, who constantly mislead you, and constantly abuse you. I shall in this inform you what are their Views, what the But and Mark to which they direct all their Actions; what the Idols to which they sacrifice their Honour, their Confidence, their Religion, and their God. It is even to their Ambition and Pride. It is to get you into their Power; to have the Disposal of your Persons, your Opinions, and your Estates; to make you ignorant, poor, miserable, and flimsy, whilst they riot upon your Fortunes, prey upon your Industry. They look abroad with covetous, with withering Eyes, at the Revenues, Grandeur, and Power of the Roman Clergy; they remember with Regret, how they lost all those fine Things at the Reformation, and have never lost Sight of them since; but been constantly involving you in Faction, in Misery, often in Blood, to recover them again.

Popery is the most dreadful Machine, the utmost Stretch of human Politicks, that ever was invented amongst Men, to aggrandize and enrich the Clergy, to oppress and enslave the Laity. All its Doctrines, all its Views, all its Artifices, are calculated
CATO's LETTERS.

culated for the sole Advantage of the Priests, and the Destruction of the People, at the Expense of Virtue, good Government, common Sense, and the Gospel. It is an open Conspiration of the Ecclesiastics against all the rest of Mankind, to rob them of their Estates, of their Confidences, and their Senes; and to make them the Dupes and tame Vassals of fancy and ambitious Pedants. Look into their Doctrines and their Praclices, and see whether you can find the least Appearance of Honour, Morality, common Honesty, or Religion, in them; or any thing but Pride, Hypocrisy, Fraud, Tyranny, and Domination. What do they mean by the Power of the Keys, of Binding and Loosing, of Excommunication, of their being Mediators and Intercessors between God and you; what do they mean by their pardoning Sins, and having the sole Power of giving the Sacraments, which they tell you are necessary to Salvation; what, by their Doctrines about Purgatory; but to persude you, if you are foolish enough to believe them, that your future Happiness and Misery depend upon them? And then they well know that you will give the most that you have in this World, to be secure in the next.

What do they intend by telling you that Bishops are of Divine Institution; by the Power of Ordination; and that they can alone make one another? What, by the Indelible Character; by Uninterrupted Succession from the Apostles; by their being able to give the Holy Ghost, and having it themselves; but to create Reverence to their Persons, Submission to their Authority, and to render themselves independent on the Civil Government? And then they know that the Civil Government will
will be dependent on them. What Purposes does it serve, to make you believe that Tythes (which they hold by Laws of your making) are of Divine Invention; that it is Sacrilege to refuse Lands or Donations, once given to the Clergy, and that they can never afterwards be alienated; but constantly to increase their Riches, and consequently their Power and Dependence, till by the natural Course of Things they come to possess all? What do they mean by their Holy Water, their Extremè Unction, their Exorcisms, their Confec-
ration of Churches and Church-yards, and their absurd Notion of Transubstantiation, but to gain Adoration to the priefly Character, as if he was able by a few casting Words to change the Nature of Things, blest dead Earth and Walls, and make a God out of a Meal? Why so many Monasteries and Nunneries, so many religious Orders of Men and Women, so many Fraternities, Colleges, and Societies of different Kinds, but to engage great Numbers of young People and potent Families in their Interest? Why so many antick Garbs, so many rich Vestments, so many gaudy Shrines, so many decked Images, used in their Worship, and so much pompous Devotion? Why Organs and so much Musick, so many Singing-Men and Singing-Boys, but to attract the Eyes and Ears, and to amuse the Understandings of the gaping Herd, to make them forget their Senses, and the plain natural Religion of the Gospel, and to engage Men and Ladies of Pleasure in the Interest of so agreeable a Devotion?

How comes it to be a Part of Religion, not to confefs our Sins to God, but to the Priest? It lets him into all the Secrets of Families, the Power of imposing
imposing what severe Penances he pleases upon superstitious Penitents; and of commuting for these Penances; acquaints him with all Deligns to the Disadvantage of his Order; gives him Opportunities of debauching Women himself, and procuring them for others; and holds them devoted to his Will, by the Knowledge of their most important Concerns. And lastly, What do they mean by the terrible Engine of the Inquisition, and by their hellish Doctrine of Persecution for Opinions; but to keep all Men in Awe of them, and to terrify those whom they cannot deceive? These are the favourite Doctrines of Popery! These the Doctrines which they are concerned for! If you be rich or powerful, you may be as wicked as you please, and no body shall molest you; nay, the Priests shall be ready to assist you, to pimp for you, and to pardon you. The same is true of the speculative Opinions held by that Church, that do not affect their Power and Pride: They suffer their several Orders to differ about them, and do not trouble themselves what the People believe concerning them; nor are any of the People at all concerned in them. The absurd Notions and ridiculous Worship of the Papists are only foolish Things; but the Power of Popery is a terrible Thing. If a Man adore rotten Bones, and use anticke Gestures towards them, he makes a Fool of himself, but hurts not me; but if he would rob me, torture me, or burn me, for not playing the Fool too, it is time to keep him at a Distance, or to hold his Head. It is the Power of Popery, the cruel, the inffamible, the killing Spirit of Popery, that is to be dreaded. This, Gentlemen, is the Power, this the terrible Condition, that many of your
CATO'S LETTERS.

Your Protestant Instructors would bring you under,
and which you are to guard against.

These wicked Doctrines, these absurd Opinions,
were all abolished, all renounced, by the first Re-
formers; but kept alive by the corrupt Part of the
Clergy, and have been growing upon you ever
since: They have been connived at by some,
openly affected by others, and I wish I could say,
as openly discountenanced by the rest. It would
fill a Volume, instead of a Paper, to enumerate
all the Clergymen, in the highest Repute amongst
their own Order, who have abettèd most, if not
all of these monstrous Opinions; and I have heard
as yet of none of them who have been cenfurèd
by any publick Act of their Body. I confess, that
many of the Corrupt amongst them have renounced
the Pope's Authority, as believing that they might
find fairer Quarter from a King whom they edu-
cated, and hoped to govern, than from a foreign
Prelate, and his needy Priests, who would plunder
them, oppress them, and give away their Revenues
to his Creatures, and to lazy Monks and Friars.
They hoped too, that some favourable Opportuni-
ties might happen to get away the Regale from the
Crown; and we never had a Prince whom they
could entirely govern, or who would not be go-
vernèd at all by them, but they have laid Claim
to it, and attempted it. But what flood always
in their Way, and made all these Designs imprac-
ticable, was the Power of Parliament, and the
Liberties of the People, who preferred the Prerog-
vative of the Crown to preferre themselves: They
therefore levelèd all their Batteries against publick
Liberty, and laboured to make the Prince absolute;
as finding it much easier to flatter, mislead, or
carve
CATO's LETTERS.

bargain with one Man (and often a weak one) than to deceive a whole People, and make them conspire against themselves: and if Persuasion, Bigotry, and Fear, would not make him practicable to their Designs, they knew that Poison and the Dagger were at hand.

But now two hundred Years Experience has convinced them, that the People will not suffer the Crown to part with the Regale, nor would they themselves part with their Liberty; and till they do so, there is no Possibility of settling a pompous Hierarchy, and gaining the Domination which they aspire to: They therefore are reduced to accept barefaced Popery, and throw themselves under the Protection of the Holy Father: And that is the Game which they are now playing. What else can they propose by a Popish Revolution, but to share in the Power and Tyranny that attend it? They have not sufficient Stipends for the daily Mischiefs which they do: They want greater Revenues, and an Ecclesiastical Inquisition.

Now, at whose Expence, think you, must this Accumulation of Wealth which they thirst for be acquired? How must this Babel of Authority which they pant after be raised? Not at the Expence of the Pretender, by whose Assistance they must gain them? No, Gentlemen, from your Coffers their Riches must be drained: Over you this Tyranny must be exercised: The utter Extinction of your Liberties must constitute their Grandeur: The final Seizure of your Lands and Properties must support their Domination: You must be the poor harassed Slaves of a monstrous two-headed Tyranny; be constantly and inhumanly cruised between the upper and the nether Millstone.
CATO's LETTERS. 213

Milestone of the Regale and Pontificate; and, in any Dispute between them, be given to Sultan on one Side, and to the Executioner on both.

Many of you are in Possession of Impropriations and of Abbey-Lands, and are protected by the Constitution in those Possessions, which these reverend Cheats would rob you of; and only want an arbitrary and a Papish Government to enable them to commit that Robbery, to strip you to the Skin, and to reduce the English Laity to be once more humble Cottagers and Vaffish to the Monks' Friers, and other Ecclesiastical Gluttons, to whom the whole Riches of a great Nation will be no more than sufficient Wages for cheating and oppressing it. I bring you, Gentlemen, no false Charge against the Jacobite Clergy: Do they not claim your Estates publickly from the Prefs and the Pulpit; and from the Pulpit and the Prefs charge you with Sacrilege, and damn you for keeping them? Yet, Gentlemen, these reverend and self-denying Teachers damn you for keeping your own legal Possessions, and for eating your own Bread. Now I would leave you to reason upon this Conduct of theirs, to consider how nearly it affects you, whether it tends, and what sort of Protestants these Doctors are. If the Publick take nothing from them which they occupied since the Reformation, why should they destroy the Government, but in hopes of destroying the Reformation, to get Possession of Popish Lands, and Popish Power; which, while the Reformation and the Government subsist, they can never possess?

That this, Gentlemen, is what they aim at, it is impossible to doubt. Left, long their Favourite and Director, who knew their Inclinations, knew their
their Views, and the best Way to apply to them and to gain them, in his Letter to the Clergy (as I think it was) which was to offer in the Rebellion at the Beginning of his Majesty's Reign, promises them an Independence upon the Crown, and that they should choose their own Bishops. It is Dominion, it is Power, which they court; it is themselves whom they adore: When have they ever considered you, or your Interests, when they thought they could make a Bargain for themselves? When King James applied to the Bishops, upon his Fear of an Invasion from your great Deliverer, and desired them to propose the Nation's Grievances, what Grievances did they represent but their own trudging Complaints? They said nothing of standing Armies, how much sooner they complain of them now. Who are their Favourites? Even Papists and Nonjurors, known Rebels, or Men of rebellious Principles, the most ambitious and wicked amongst the Clergy, the most debauched and stupid amongst the Laity. What Sermons have they preached, what Books have they wrote, against Popery, though their Flocks be every Day decreasing? What Exhortations against Popish Principles, which are constantly growing upon us? Whom do they treat as their avowed Enemies, but the Friends to the Revolution, the most steady Friends to the Establishment which they have sworn to, the Protestant Dissenters, and such of their own Body as regard their Oaths, and the Principles of the Reformation? What have you gained by all the Favours lately shewn to them? Which of them have been obliged by these Concessions? You have given them the First Fruits: You have in effect repealed the Statute of Mortmain.
CATO's LETTERS. 215

main: You have given them a shorter Method to recover their Tyrants: You have encreased their Number and Riches by building more Churches: You have late still, whilst they have been destroying the Modus's through England, buying up your Advowsons, extorting upon their Tenants, and making those Estates more precarious, which were always before esteemed as certain Interests as any in Great Britain: Has all this obliged them? Has it taught them Moderation? On the contrary, it increases their Demands upon you. Be assured, that they will never be satisfied, never think that they have enough, whilst you have a penny left; and when they have got all your Lands, they must ride and enslave your Persons.

Will you bear, Gentlemen, such constant and impudent Insults? Will you still be governed by such abandoned Deceivers? Are you Men, Free-men, rational Men; and will you bear this wild and priestly War against human Nature, against Freedom, and against Reason? Will you indeed believe them, when they pretend any Regard to you and your Interest? And is it upon your Score that they practice Perjury and Rebellion themselves, and promote it in others?

iam, &c.

Satur-
THE Word Reverence has had the Fate of many, indeed of almost all, good Words, and done much Mischief: It signifies a solemn Regard paid to the Persons of Men of Gravity, of Religion, and of Authority. By these Qualifications Men are entitled to it. But when the Pride and Craft of Men, who have no real Gravity, no real Religion, or a foolish one, and only a pretended or an absurd Authority, would annex Reverence only to grave or grotesque Names, it becomes as ridiculous to Men of good Sense, as it seems awful to such as have none. Reverence belongs only to reverend Qualities and reverend Actions. As to Names and Habits, the more grave they are, the more ludicrous they become, when worn by Persons who live bosom, and act ridiculously.

Garments signify nothing themselves. They grow first solemn by being first worn by Men of Character and Solemnity: But the most solemn Garment becomes contemptible and diverting upon the back of a Droll, a Buffoon, or upon a Cheat or Mountebank of any kind. The grave Man alive dressed up in the Cap and Coat of a Harlequin, would look like a Harlequin; and the grave Speech that he could make, would be laughed at: Yet a Coat of many Colours was a Coat
CATO's LETTERS.

Coat of Value in the Eng in Jaco's Time, and
his favourite Son Jephth wore one. Nor do our
own Ladies lose any Respect by wearing all the
Colours of the Peacock and the Rainbow. On
the other side, the gravest Clothes put upon bur-
que Animals, will look burque. A Monkey
in a deep Coat, and a broad Beaver, would be still
more a Monkey, and his Grimace would be still
more diverting Grimace; and a Hog in a pair of
Jack-Boots, and a Coat of Mail, would make no
formidable Figure, notwithstanding his warlike
Equipment.

These two last Inflations of the Monkey and
the Hog may be farther improved, to show the
Spirit of false Reverence. A Monkey in a Red
Coat, and a Hog in Armour, would give no Of-
fence to a Soldier, because his Character confis-
in Actions which these Creatures cannot perform
nor mimic; and consequently these Animals,
though accoutered like a Soldier, cannot ridicule a
Soldier. But if you put a Priest's Mitre, and the
rest of that sort of Gear, upon a Hog, the uckes
and stupid Solemnity of the Animal gives you im-
stantly the Idea of a Popish Bishop; and, if you
are not a Priest, will divert you: Or, if you dress
up a Baboon in the fantastical Habit of a Roman
Priest, that Animal, which can chatter much and
unintelligibly, and can really do most of the Tricks
which the Priest himself can do, does genuinely
represent the Original; and therefore creates true
Mirth, and fully shows, that there cannot be much
Reverence in that which a Baboon can perform as
well, for ought I know better, as he is naturally
a Creature of Grimace and Humour. And if the
red Bishop and Priest could not with any Temper
be a Hog,
Cato’s Letters.

bear the Sight, their Rage and Impatience would be still further Proofs, that the Monkey did them Justice, that the Trial was successful, and the Mirth occasioned by it just. Such Sport would indeed be tragical in Popish Countries; which is but another Confirmation, that false Reverence cannot bear Ridicule, and that the true is not affected by it.

Many of the ancient Greek Philosophers took great Pride, and found mighty Reverence, in the Length and Gravity of their Beards. Now an old Goat, who had as much Gravity and Beard as any of them, had been placed in one of their Chairs, would, doubtless, have provoked the Philosopher, and diverted the Assembly. Pomp and Beard were therefore ridiculous, since they could be ridiculed: But nothing that constitutes a Philosopher, neither Genius, nor Virtue, nor useful Learning, nor any thing that is good for something, can be ridiculed, at least justly ridiculed. The odd Dance of Judges and Bishops in the Reformed does neither ridicule Bishops nor Judges, because they never pradite such odd Dances: But if these grave Men met and gambolled together, as they do there, the Ridicule would be strong upon them.

It is a jest to expect from all Men great Reverence to that which every Man may do, whether it consist in Reading, or Repeating, or Wearing, or Acting. Where is the Difficulty or Merit of saying certain Words, or of making Bows, or of spreading the Arms, or crossing them, or of wearing a long Coat, or a short Cravat? It is Impudence and Impertinence to demand singular and vain Respect to small and common Things; Superior Virtue and Capacity, publick Actions and Services done
CATO's LETTERS.

done to Mankind, a generous and benevolent Heart, and Greatness of Mind, are the true Objects and Sources of Reverence. But to claim Reverence to Prating, to Cuts, and Colours, and Postures, is stupid, ridiculous, and base. The Ais of a Tinker is as good as a Pope's Ais; and it is open cheating and conjuring to pretend, that the same Words have not the same Force out of the Mouth of a Cobbler as out of a Cardinal's Mouth. When any one of these mighty Claimers (I had almost said Claimourers) of Reverence from their visionary Empire of Words and Tricks, can by the Magick of their Art remove a Mountain or a Molehill, or raise a House, or a dead Insect, or kill a Heretic, or a Grasshopper, by a Charm, I am ready to bow down before them; But while I see any of them living like other Men, or worse, and doing nothing but what so many Chimney-sweepers (who can read) may do as well; I can consider such who do so only as solemn Lyars, and Seducers; and as much worse than Fortune-tellers, as they cheat People out of much more Money, and fill their Minds with worse Terrors. The Roman Augurs made no such base Use of their Power, and of their ghastly Trade, which was instituted, at least practiced, for the Ends of good Policy; and, as far as I can find, they had no Revenues: I would therefore have rejected them, as they were great Officers of the Roman State. But had an Augur, as an Augur, demanded Reverence of me for his long Staff, his Tricks, and Divinations, I should have done what Cato the elder wondered they themselves did not do as often as they met, laughed in his Face; as I would in the Face of any Man who pretended to be my Superior.
Superior and Director, because his Coat was longer than mine, or of a different Colour; or because he uttered Words which I could utter as well, or played Pranks which a Poeture-mater could play better.

I will reverence a Man for the Good which he does, or is inclined to do; and for no other Reason ought I. But if, under the Pretence of doing me Good, which I neither see nor feel, he pick my Pocket, and do me sensible Harm, or would do it; how can I help hating and despising him? If he turn Religion into Selfishness, and a plain Trade, or by it destroy Morality; if he set himself up in God’s stead, and, by pretending boldly to his Power, abuse his holy Name, and oppresse his Creatures; if he exclaim against Covetousness, and be governed by it; and practice every Vice which he condemns; if he preach against the World, and yet have never enough of it; and against the Flesh, and yet be visibly governed by all its worst Passions and Appetites; if he take immense Wages for promoting the Welfare of Society, and yet disturb, impoverish, and enslave it; how can I reverence him, if I would? And is he not left to all Modesty, if he defile it?

If Men would preserve themselves from Superstition, and Servitude, and Folly, they must beware of reverencing Names and Accidents. A wise Man does not reverence Rulers for their Insignia and great Titles: As there is no Use of Rulers, but to do Service to Mankind, he reverences them for that Service done: If they do none, he despises them: If they do Mischief, he hates them. What are Men reverenced for, but for the good Talents which they profess, or for the useful Offices which they bear. Now if a Man have
have never a good Quality, or having such, abuse them; or if he do no Good with the Office which he bears, but Harm, (which he must do, if he do no Good) every Omisison by which many are hurt being a Crime against many; how am I to reverence him, for taking away by his Conduct the only Cause of Reverence? If he give me Cause to hate him, am I for all that to love him? Either there is no such Passion as Hatred, which none but a Madman will say, or it must be raised by the Causes that raise it; and what are those Causes, but Mischief done, when Good is due, and expected, or the Disappointment of a great Good, which is a great Mischief.

But when People are taught to reverence Butchers, Robbers, and Tyrants, under the reverend Name of Rulers; to adore the Names and Persons of Men, though their Actions be the Actions of Devils; then here is a confirmed and accomplishèd Servitude, the Servitude of the Body, secured by the Servitude of the Mind; Oppression fortified by Delusion. This is the Height of human Slavery. By this, the Turk and the Pope reign; they hold their horrid and fangunary Authority by false Reverence, as much as by the Sword. The Sultan is of the Family of Ommam, and the Pope St. Peter's Successor; they are therefore revered, while they destroy human Race. The Christians hate the Turk, and call him a Tyrant; Protestant dread the Pope, and call him an Impostor. Yet I could name Christians, who have Tyrants of their own, as bad as the Sultan; I could name Protestants, who have had Impostors of their own as cruel as the Pope, had their Power been as great, and their Hands as loose. Men see the Follies and Slavery
342 Cato's Letters.

Slavery of others: but their own Nonsense is all sacred, their own Popes and Sultans are all of heavenly Deceit, and their Authority just and invincible. But Truth and Falsity, Wisdom and Folly, do not vary with the Conceptions and Propositions of Men. Affliction and Misery, Oppression and Imposition, are as bad in Christendom as in Turkey, in Holland as in Rome. Protestant Rulers have no more Right than the Sultan to oppress Protestants; and the Pope has as good a Title as a Protestant Parson to deceive Protestants. God forbid that all Religions should be alike; but all who make the same use of every Religion, are certainly alike; as are all Governours, Turks, Popish, or Protestant, who make the same use of Power.

If therefore all Governours whatsoever, of what Conducct soever, be to be reverenced; why not the Turk and the old Mule of Morocco, who are both great Governours, and have as much a Divine Authority to be Tyrants, as any Governour of any Name or Religion ever had? And if all Clergy whatsoever be to be reverenced, why not the Druids, and the Priests of Beel, and the Priests of Meroz and of Rome? But if only the Good of both sorts be to be reverenced, why have we been told so much of the mighty Respect due in the Lump to Priests and Governours? Is there any other Way in common Sense to gain Respect, but to deserve it? Could the Romanus reverence their Governour Nero for robbing them of their Lives and Estates, for burning their City, and for wantonly making himself Sport with human Miseries? Could the first Christians reverence him for dressing them up in the Skins of wild Beasts, and setting on other wild Beasts
CATO'S LETTERS. 213

But, to devour them; or for larding them all over
with Pitch and Tallow, and lighting them up like
Lamps to illuminate the City?

If we reverence Men for their Power alone,
why do we not reverence the Devil, who has so
much more Power than Men? But if Reverence
be due only to virtuous Qualities and useful Actions,
it is as ridiculous and superstitious to adore Great
mischievous Men, or unholy Men with holy
Names, as it is to worship a false God, or Satan
in the stead of God. Are we to be told, that
though we be to worship no God but the good and
true God, yet we are to pay Reverence, which is
human Worship, to wicked Men, provided they
be Great Men, and to honour the false Servants of
the true God, whom they dishonour? Or, that
any sort of Men can be his Servants or Deputies
in any Sense, but a good and sanctified Sense?
And if they be not, are we for the Sake of God
to reverence those who belie him, and are our
Enemies? Or, am I to reverence the Men, though
I detest their Actions and Qualities which confitute
the Characters of Men? Can I love or hate
Men, but for what they are, and for what they
do? We ought to reverence that which is good,
and the Men that are good: Are we therefore to
reverence Wickedness and Folly, and those who
commit them? Or, because they have good Names
and Offices, which are to be honoured, are they
to be honoured for abusing those good Things, and
for turning Good into Evil?

We must deserve Reverence before we claim it.
If a Man occupy an honourable Office, civil or
sacred, and act ridiculously or knavishly in it, do
I dishonour that Office by contemning or exposing

K 4
CATO’S LETTERS.

the Man who dishonours it? Or, ought I not to scorn him, as much as I reverence his Office, which he does all he can to bring into Scorn? I have all possible Esteem for Quality; but if a Man of Quality act like an Ape, or a Clown, or a Pickpocket, or a Profligate, I shall heartily hate or despise his Lordship, notwithstanding my great Reverence for Lords. I honour Episcopacy; but if a Bishop be an Hypocrite, a Time-server, a Traitor, a Stock-jobber, or an Hunter after Power, I shall take leave to scorn the Prelate, for all my Regard for Prelacy.

It is not a Name, however awful, nor an Office, however important, that ought to bring, or can bring, Reverence to the Man who pollutes them, if he act below them, or unworthily of them. Folly and Villainy ought to have no Asylum; nor can Titles sanctify Crimes, however they may sometimes protect Criminals. A Right Honourable or a Right Reverend Rogue is the most dangerous Rogue, and consequently the most detestable.

*Omnes animi vitium tanta confestitus in se*  
*Crimen habet, quanta major qui potest habetur.*

Juvenal:

*C S u r n*
SATURDAY, June 8, 1723. No. 152.

Inquiry into the Doctrine of Hereditary Right.

SIR,

WE have had a World of Talk, both in our Pulpits and our Addresses, about Hereditary Right; and I think that no one has yet fully explained what it means: I will therefore try whether I can unfold or cut asunder the Gordian Knot. It is a divine, unalterable, indefeasible Right to Sovereignty, dictated or modified by the positive Laws, and human Constitutions of national Governments. In France, Turkey, and the large Eastern Monarchies, it descends wholly upon the Males. In the Kingdom, or rather Queendom, of Ashen, it falls only upon Females. In Ruffia formerly it descended upon all the Males jointly, and it would not operate upon the Females at all. In Poland the Nobility have an human Right to confer Part of this Divine Right, but not all of it, upon whom they please; and in Old Rome the Soldiery often made bold to confer it: But in England, and other Countries, all of it falls upon the Male who chances to be born first; and so on to the next, according to Priority of Birth; and for want of Males, to the eldest Female; contrary to other Inheritances, which descend upon Females equally. However, though this same Right be absolute and unalterable, yet it is often limited and circumscribed by human Laws, which ought not to be transgressed.
Cato's Letters.

226

graffed, yet may be transgressed with impunity, unless it interferes with another Divine Right, which is the Divine Right of the High Clergy. In all other Cases it is boundless and unconditional, though given and accepted upon Conditions.

There is one Circumstance particularly remarkable in the Exercise of this Divine Right; namely, that it may make as bold as it thinks fit with other Divine Right (except as before excepted) of which we have a late and very pregnant Instance, approved by very good Churchmen, and all our able Divines, who thanked God publicly for thus exercising it; that is, when the Queen made that honourable Peace which executed itself. Then the unalterable Divine Right of the Dauphin to the Kingdom of Spain was given to his younger Son; and the indecifable Divine Right of the present King of Spain to the Monarchy of France was assigned over to a younger Branch of the House of Bourbon; and some time before, the Divine Right of the last Emperor to the Spanish Dominions was given to the present Emperor. Nay, it seems that this alienable, unalienable, indivisible Right, is divisible too. The Divine Right of Sardinia is given to the Duke of Savoy; that of Naples, Sicily, and Sardinia, to the Emperor; and that of Gibraltar and Porto-Madero to us, as long as we can keep it; which I hope we are now in a fair Way to do. All the rest of this Divine Right, besides what is thus disposed of, remains where it was before, and where it should be.

But there are certain human Ingredients, Experiments, and Operations, which are necessary to attain to this Divine Right. In most Countries, and particularly in our own, the Priests must have a Fig.
CATO's LETTERS. 237

a Finger in modelling the Same; nor will it come down from above, and settle here below upon any Prince whatsoever, unless they say certain Words over the married Couple, which they alone have the Right to say: But in Turkey, India, and other Mahometan and Pagan Countries (bea Pater I) the same Divine Right is to be got without the Benefit of their Clergy, and will make its Conveyance through the Channel of a Strumpet; yet in most Nations all is not well, unless the Clergy say Grace over it: But then it is of no Consequent, who it is that gets the Divine Babe, so he be but born in Wedlock, and in a late Instance it appeared no ways necessary whether he were born in Wedlock or not, or of whom he was born, so he were but born at all. Now, Sir, you must know, that this is a Mystery, and, like some other Mysteries, wholly inexplicable, yet may be explained by the Jacobite Clergy; but then you are not to understand the Explication, but are to take their Words for it; and we all know that they are Men of Probity, and will not deceive you. From this Divine Right all other Rights are derived, except their own, which comes down from above too; and if the Poissiers of these two Divine Rights can agree together, all is as it should be; otherwise, you are to take Notice, that God is to be obeyed before Man, and the Regale is to bow down, like the Sheaves in Joseph's Dream, before the Pontificate.

But this is not all: There are some Circumstances very particular and whimsical in this Divine Right. Though, as has been said, it may be conveyed away, yet nothing suffers by the Conveyance in many Cases: Part of it may be granted and
and conceded to its Subjects, and yet they have no Right to keep what is so given; always excepting the High Clergy, who may take it without being given. I had almost forgot another Conveyance of this Right, which is Conquest, or, in other Words, the Divine Right of Plunder, Rapine, Massacre: But the Right is never the worse for the Wickedness of Men; for howsoever they get Possession of Sovereign Power, the Right is that Moment annexed to the Possession, unless in special Cases, still preferring a Right to the Jacobite Clergy, to give a Right to whomsoever they else please. This same Right is of so odd and bizarre a Nature, that it receives no Addition or Diminution from the Consent of Men, or the Want of that Consent. It is lawful to swear to it, when there is an Interest in doing so; yet it is no ways necessary to believe what you swear, or to keep your Oath. It is not to be resisted; yet in particular Cases, it may be opposed. It is limited, and yet unlimitable. You may make Laws to bind it, yet it is Treason and Damnation to defend those Laws, unless you have the Virtum Sacerdotis on your Side.

What Contradictions, Absurdities, and Wickedness, are Men capable of! We have a Set of abandoned Wretches amongst ourselves, who seem to have a Design to destroy human Race, as they would human Reason! *Every Doctrine, every* Opinion, which they advance, is levelled against the Happiness of all Mankind. *Nothing conduces to Virtue, to true Religion, to the present or future Interest of Men,* but is represented as destructive to Piety. We are to be the Vassals of Tyrants, the Duces of Impollitors, the Zanies of Mounte-
CATO'S LETTERS. 219

Mountebanks, or else are in a State of Damnation.
Men, for whose Sakes Government was instituted,
have no Right to be protected by Government.
Religion, which was given by Almighty God to
make Men virtuous here, and happy hereafter,
has been made use of to destroy their Happiness
both here and hereafter. Scarce any thing is dis-
covered to be true in Nature and Philosophy, but
is proved to be false in Orthodoxy: What is found
to be beneficial to Mankind in their present State,
is represented hurtful to their future; nay, some
are riven up amongst us, who are such implacable
Enemies to their Species, that they make it Sin to
take proper Precautions against the Danger of the
Small-Pox, even when they are advised by the
most able Physicians; and when these Physicians
are most disinterested.

What can be more cruel, wicked, and detri-
mental to human Society, or greater Blasphemy
against the good God, than to make Government,
which was designed by him to render Men nume-
rous, industrious, and useful to one another, de-
signed to improve Arts, Sciences, Learning, Virtue,
Magnanimity, and true Religion, an unnatu-
ral Engine to destroy the greatest Part of the
World; to make the rich poor, ignorant, super-
stitious, and wicked; to subdue them, like Cattle,
to be the Property of their Oppressors; to be the
same Slaves of haughty and domineering Masters,
and the low Homagers of gloomy Pedants; to
work for, to fight for, and to adore, those who are
neither better nor wiser than themselves; and to
be wretched by Millions, to make one or a few
proud and insolent? And yet we are told, that
this is the Condition which God has placed us in;
and
and that it is Damnation to strive to make it better.

All these Mischiefs, and many more, are the inseparable Consequences of an indefeasible hereditary Right in any Man or Family whatsoever; if it can never be alienated or forfeited; For if this be true, then the Property of all Mankind may be taken away, their Religion overturned, and their Persons butchered by Thousands, and no Remedy attempted: They must not mutter and complain; for Complaints are Sedition, and tend to Rebellion: They must not stand upon their Defence, for that is reviling the Lord's Anointed: They must not revile the Ministers and Instruments of his Power; for Woe be to the Man who speaketh ill of him whom the King honoureth. And all this has been told us by those who have never shown any Regard to Authority, either human or divine, when it interfered with their own Interepts. What shall I say, what Words use to express this monstrous Wickedness, this utter Absence of all Virtue, Religion, or Tenderness to the human Species! What Colours can paint it, what Pen can describe it!

Certainly, if Government was designed by God for the Good, Happiness, and Protection of Men, Men have a Right to be protected by Government; and every Man must have a Right to defend what no Man has a Right to take away. There is not now a Government subsisting in the World, but took its Rise from the Institution of Men; and we know from History when and how it was instituted: It was either owing to the express or tacit Consent of the People, or of the Soldiers, who first erected it; it could have no more Power
CATO'S LETTERS. 231

Power than what they gave it; and what Persons
soever were invested with that Power, must have
accepted it upon the Conditions upon which it was
given; and when they renounced those Conditions,
they renounced their Government. In some Coun-
tries it was hereditary; in others elective; in some
discretionary; in others limited. But in all, the
Governors must have derived their Authority from
the Consent of Men, and could exercise it no fur-
ther than that Consent gave them Leave. Where
positive Conditions were annexed to their Power,
they were certainly bound by those Conditions;
and one Condition must be annexed to all Gov-
ernments, even the most absolute, That they act for
the Good of the People; for whose sake alone
there is any Government in the World. In this
regard there can be no Difference between heredi-
tary and elective Monarchies; for the Heir cannot
inherit more than his Ancestor enjoyed, or had a
Right to enjoy, any more than a Successor can
success to it.

Then the wise Question will arise, What if any
Man, who has no natural Right, nor any Right,
over his Fellow-Creatures, accept great Powers,
immenie Honours and Revenues, and other per-
sonal Advantages to himself and his Posterity, upon
Conditions either express, as in all limited Constitu-
tions, or implied, as in all Constitutions whatso-
ever; and yet, either by deliberate Declarations,
or deliberate Acts, publicly proclaim, that he
will no longer be bound by those Conditions, that
he will no longer abide by his legal Title, but will
assume another that was never given him, and to
which he can have no Right at all; that he will
govern his People by despotic Authority; that,
instead
instead of protecting them, he will destroy them; that he will overturn their Religion, to introduce one of his own; and, instead of being a Terror to evil Works, will be a Terror to good: I ask, in such a Case, Whether his Subjects will be bound by the Conditions which he has renounced? Do the Obligations subsist on their Part, when he has destroyed them on his? And are they not at Liberty to save themselves, and to look out for Protection elsewhere, when it is denied where they have a Right to expect and demand it; and to get it as they can, though at the Ex pense of him and his Family, when no other Method or Recourse is left?

And now, O ye gloomy Impostors! O ye merciful Advocates for Superstition and Tyranny! produce all your Texts, all your knotty Distinctions! Here exert all your quaint Eloquence, your Latinitas, your Aique modo sit, Aique modo non; appear in solemn Dumps, with your reverential Robes, and your horizontal Hats, with whole Legions of Phantoms and Chimeras, and Cart-loads of Theology, broken Oaths, and sedulous Harangues; and try whether you can maintain the Battle, and defend the Field, against one single Adversary, who undertakes to put all your numerous and fairy Battalions to Flight.

Let us hear what you can say for your abdicated Idol. Distinguish, if you can, his Case from that which I have represented: Shew that Almighty God gave him a Divine Right to play the Devil; or, if he had no such Right, that his Subjects had none to hinder him: Prove that Kings are not instituted for the Good of the People, but for their own and the Clergy's Pride and Luxury: But if they
CATO's LETTERS

they be instituted for the Good of the People, then shew that they are left at Liberty to act for their Deification; and that their Subjects must submit to inevitable Ruin, yet kiss the Iron Rod whenever his Majesty pleases: Shew that it was possible for the Kingdom to trull themselves again to the Faith and Oaths of a Popish Prince, who, during his whole Reign, did nothing else but break his Faith and his Oaths, and whole Religion obliged him to do so; or that it was possible for them to place his Son upon the Throne which he had abdicated (if they had believed him to be his Son) when he was in Possession of the most implacable Enemy of their Country, or of Europe, or of the Protestant Religion; and that it would not have been direct Madness to have sent for him afterwards from France, or Rome, enraged by his Expulsion, educated, animated, and armed with French and Popish Principles; and shew too, that the poor oppressed People had any Recourse, but to throw themselves under the Protection of their great Deliverer, who was next Heir to their Crown.

If you cannot do this, there is nothing left for you to do, but to shew, that the late King James did not violate and break the fundamental Laws and Statutes of this Realm, which were the original Contract between him and his People; and that he did not make their Allegiance to him incompatible with their own Safety, for the Preservation of which he was entitled to their Allegiance: Shew, that he did not claim and exercise a Power to dispense with their Laws; that he did not levy the Customs without the Authority of Parliament; or that he called Parliaments according to the Constitution which he had sworn to; and that when

he
CATO's LETTERS.

He intended to call one, he did not resolve to pack it; and cloistered many of the Gentlemen of England, and with Promises and Menaces endeavoured to make them practicable to his Designs: Shew, that he did not disarm Protestants, and arm Papists; set up exorbitant and unlawful Courts; cause excessive Bail to be required, excessive Fines to be imposed, and excessive Punishments to be inflicted; that he did not prosecute Members in the King's Bench for what they did in Parliament; and discharge others committed by Parliament; that he did not grant Fines and Forfeitures of Persons to be tried, before their Conviction; that he did not erect an Ecclesiastical Commission directly against an Act of Parliament; and suspended, by Virtue of it, Clergymen, for not reading in their Churches a Proclamation, which he issued by his own Authority, to give Liberty of Conscience to Papists and Protestant Differents: Shew, that he did not imprison and try seven Bishops for their humble Petition against it, which Petition they were impowered by Law to make; that he did not combine with France and Rome to overthrow the established Church, which he was bound to defend, and to introduce another in the room of it, which was worse than none; that, in order to it, he brought not professed Papists into Offices, both civil and military; sent not nor received Ambassadors to and from Rome, who were guilty of High Treason by the Laws of the Land, and brought not from thence Swarms of Lollards, to devour and pollute every Thing that it produced; turned not out the Masters and Fellows of Magdalen-College, against Law, for not doing what they were sworn not to do; nor substituted in their room those
CATO's LETTERS.

those who were not qualified by Law to be there: And to make good all these Breaches upon our Liberties, that he did not raise a Popish Army in Ireland, and another in England which had many Papists in it, without Authority of Parliament. Shew, if you can, that he ever discovered the least Inclination to reform these Abuses; but, on the contrary, when he could continue them no longer, that he did not desert his People: That he dared to trust himself to a free Parliament, after he had called it; and dissolved it not again, and did not foolishly throw his Great Seal into the Thames, that no other might be called; and when he resolved to leave his People, that he would suffer his pretended Son to remain amongst us. Shew, that you yourselves did not help to expel him; that you have not taken Oaths, repeated Oaths, to this Government, and Abjurations of every other; and that you have adhered to either one or the other. When you have done this, I will allow you to be honest Men, good Englishmen, and true Protestants.

T. I am, &c.

SATUR.
S T U N N A R D, J U N 15, 1783. N o. 133.

Of Charity, and Charity-Schools.

S I R,

I K N O W well, that any one must run a
great deal of Hazard, who shall advance any
Opinions against what is vulgarly called Charity,
though it be ever so much mistaken or miscalled;
as for the most part it is, and ever has been. The
giving loose Money in the Streets to canting and
lazy Beggars, has obtained the Name of Charity;
though it is generally a mischievous Liberality to
encourage present Idleness, or to reward past Ex-
travagancy, and is forbid by severe Laws. The
Founding of Monasteries, Nunneries, and other
miscalled Religious Houses, has past too upon
the World in late Ages for Charity, though they
have ever proved Seminaries of Superstition and
of papal Tyranny, Discouragements of Matrimo-
ny, the Sources of Depopulation, and have
made Multitudes of People useless to the World
and themselves. The giving Lands and Revenues
to faycey, aspiring, and lazy Ecclesiastics, has
been reputed a meritorious Action; yet such Ac-
tions have ever destroyed Religion, encreased the
Pride and Dominion of the Clergy; and depres-
sed, impoverished, and enslaved the Laity, for
whose Sakes alone there ought to be any Ecclesi-
sastics at all. The Founding and Endowing of
Universities, Colleges, and Free-Schools, carries
an Appearance of promoting Sciences, Learning,
and true Religion; yet they have been made use of
of to promote the Kingdom of Antichrist, to debauch the Principles of the Nobility and Gentry; to deprive their Understandings, advance learned Ignorance, load their Heads with airy Chimeras and airy Dilettions, fill States with desperate Beggars and Divines of Fortune, who must force Trade for a Subsistence, and become the cudgels and Tools of Power or Factions. A learned Author justly compares these Establishments to the Trojan Horse, which carried Hoofs of armed Men within its Bowels, to send them out afterwards to destroy Kingdoms.

But there is another new-fangled Charity riven up amongst us, called Charity-Schools; which, I think, threatens the Publick more than all which I have mentioned. I would not be underhanded to condemn every Thing of that Nature; for, under a proper Regulation, something like it may be commendable: But, as they are now employed and managed, I see no Good that can accrue to the Publick from them, but apprehend a great deal of Mischief. These Establishments were first begun and encouraged by pious Men, many of them Dissenters; and then our High Clergy every where exclaimed against them as dangerous Innovations, and Attempts to subvert the Church and the national Religion. But now they have got them under their own Management, and they really prove what they foretold they would prove, they continually make Harangues and panegyrical Elogiums upon them, and upon the Persons who promote them. It is become Part of their Duty (and much better executed than all the rest) to praise People out of their Money; to decoy superstitious and factional Men out of their Shops and their Business,
CATO's LETTERS.

fines, and old doating Women out of their Infir-
maries, to bear too often seditious Harangues upon
the Power of the Clergy, and of the Reverence
due to them, and upon the Merit of nursing up
Beggars to be the blind Tools of ambitious Pedants;
and Lectures and Instructions are there given
them, inconsistent with our present Establishment
of Church and State; and we have scarce a News-
paper but gives Notice of Sermons to be preached
upon this Occasion.

It is certain that there was almost every where
a general Detestation of Popery, and Popish Prin-
ciples, and a noble Spirit for Liberty, at or just
before the Revolution; and the Clergy seemed then
as zealous as the foremost. But when the corrupt
Part of them found themselves freed from the
Dangers which they complained of, and could not
find their separate and old Advantage in the Reso-
lation, they have been continually attacking and
undermining it; and hence they saw that it was
impossible to persuade those who were Witnesses
and Sufferers under the Oppressions of the former
Governments, wantonly, and with their Eyes
open, to throw away their Deliverance, they
went a surer and more artful Way to work,
though more tedious and dilatory; and therefore
have, by insensible Degrees, corrupted all the
Youth whose Education has been trusted to them,
and who could be corrupted; so that at the End
of near forty Years, the Revolution is worse es-
blished than when it began. New Generations
are rife, which knew nothing of the Sufferings
of their Fathers, and are taught to believe there
were never any such. The Dread of Popery is
almost lost amongst us; the vilest Tenets of it are
openly
CATO's LETTERS. 239

openly asserted and maintained; Men are taught to play with Oaths; and it is become fashionable to revile Authority more for its commendable Actions than for its Excesses. The Principles of our Nobility and Gentry are debauched in our Universities, and those of our common People in our Charity-Schools; who are taught, as soon as they can speak, to blabber out High Church and Ormonds; and so are bred up to be Treasons, before they know what Treason signifies.

This has been long seen, and as long complained of; yet no Remedy has been applied, though often promised. Those whose Duty and Business it ought to have been, have had their Time and Thoughts so wholly engaged in modelling Factions, and enriching themselves, that this great Evil has been suffered to go on, and still goes on; it has been continually increasing, and yet encroaches; but I hope, at last, that those in Authority will take the Alarm, will think their own Safety, and the Safety of his Majesty and his People, are highly concerned to remove a Mischief which is levelled at all their and our Happiness; and that they will not, like their Predecessors, disoblige all their Friends to gratify their Enemies, whom yet they cannot gratify. If this be not done; any one, without much Skill in Politics, may safely affirm, That our present Establishment cannot long subsist. A free Government must subsist upon the Affections of the People; and if those Affections be perpetually debauched, if the Education of Youth be altogether inconsistent with the Nature of it, and if it must depend only upon Converts, Pensions, or Armies, its Duration cannot be long, without a constant Succession of Miracles;
Cato's Letters.

Armies will soon find their own Strength, and will play their own Game. Foreign Armies will neither be thought on nor borne; and it is to be feared that our domelick ones, upon every Disguise, or Prospect of Advantage, may fall into the Intrigues and Resentments of their Countrymen; when they grow to be general; and consequently will be of least Use when most wanted. We cannot sure too soon forget what the Parliament Army did formerly, and King James's lately, and what was expected from our own in the late Conspiraey; and without such Expectations it had been direct Madness to have formed or engaged in such an Attempt, and the Criminals had been more properly sent to Bedlam than to Tyburn, though they deserved both.

But to apply myself more directly to the Charity-Schools; I shall endeavour to shew, that under the false Pretence and Affectation of Charity, they destroy real Charity, take away the usual Support and Provision from the Children of lesser Tradesmen, and often from those of decayed and unfortunate Merchants and Gentlemen, and pervert the Benevolence which would be otherwise bestowed upon helpless Widows, and poor House-keepers, who cannot by reason of their Poverty maintain their Families.

Every Country can maintain but a certain Number of Shop-keepers, or Retailers of Commodities, which are raised or manufactured by others; and the fewer they are, the better; because they add nothing to the publick Wealth; but only disperse and accommodate it to the Convenience of Artificers, Manufacturers, and Husbandmen, or such who live upon their Lakes and Profit.
GATO's LETTERS.

Provisions; and serve the Publick only by directing and governing the rest: But as there must be many Retailers of other Men's Industry, and the greatest part of them will be but just able to support themselves, and with great Pains, Frugality, and Difficulty, breed up their Families, and be able to spare small Sums out of their little Subsistence to teach their Children to write and call Accompts, and to put them out Apprentices to those of their own Degree; so those Employments ought to fall to the Share of such only; but now are mostly anticipated and engrossed by the Managers of the Charity-Schools; who, out of other People's Pockets, give greater Sums than the other can afford, only to take the lowest Dregs of the People from the Plough and Labour, to make them Trade-men, and by Consequence drive the Children of Trade-men to the Plough, to beg, to rob, or to starve.

The same may be said of Servants, who are generally the Children of the better Shop-keepers, though sometimes of decayed Merchants and Gentlemen, who have given them an Education above the lower Rank of People, which has qualified them to earn a comfortable Subsistence this Way, without much Labour, to which they have never been used. Now, I have often heard, that one Advantage proposed by these Charity-Schools is, to breed up Children to Reading and Writing, and a sober Behaviour, that they may be qualified to be Servants: A sort of idle and rioting Vermin, by which the Kingdom is already almost devoured, who are become everywhere a publick Nuisance, and Multitudes of them daily, for want of Employment, betake themselves to the Highway and

VOL. IV.

J. Haufe.
CATO's LETTERS.

House-breaking, others to Robbing and Sharping, or to the Stew; and must do so, if we study new Methods to encroach their Numbers.

I have mentioned another Mischief which has flowed from this pretended Charity, for it has in effect destroyed all other Charities, which were before given to the Aged, Sick, and Impotent.

I am told that there is more collected at the Church-Doors in a Day, to make these poor Boys and Girls appear in Caps and Livery Coats, than for all other Poor in a Year; and there is Reason to presume, that less still is given to private Charities, where the Givers are almost the only Witenarks of their own Actions: So that this Benevolence is a Commutation or Composition for what was formerly given to Widows, Orphans, and to broken and unfortunate Housekeepers. And how should it be otherwise, when the Clergymen in highest Repute strove about from Church to Church, may print publick Advertisements of Charity Sermons to be preached, recommending the Merit of this sort of Liberality, the Service which it does to God and the Church; and but faintly, or perhaps not at all, exhorting to any other: insomuch that the Collections made every Winter, by Virtue of the King's Letter, for the many Miserable in this great Town, visibly decrease; though these Collections be made from House to House, though the Names of the Givers, and Sums given, be entered down, and though all Ministers be directed by his Majesty and the Bishop of London, in their Sermons, to press this Charity upon their Congregations; which is notwithstanding feebly done, unless in a faint Manner, perhaps at the End of a Sermon; whereas, on the other Occa-
CATO’S LETTERS.

Son, the Ears of the Auditors are deafened with the Cry of the Preacher, and their Passions are all inflamed to a profuse Liberality; and those who do not give, and give largely too, must incur Reproach and Contumely.

Oh! but say some pious, and many more impious and hypocritical People, What would you hinder poor Boys and Girls from being well clothed, from serving God, and being bred Scholars? I answer, That there are few Infliances in which the Publick has suffered more, than in breeding up Beggars to be what are called Scholars, from the grave Pedant and the solemn Doctor, down to the humble Writer and Coffer of Accounts; to attain which Charactors does not require the Pains and Acutenesfs that are necessary to make a good Cobbler: yet they immediately fancy themselves to be another Rank of Mankind, think that they are to be maintained in Idlenefs, and out of the Subfance of others, for their fancied Accomplifhments; are above Day-Labour, and by an idle Education require a Littlefnes to it, and when they cannot find the fort of Subfistence which they aspire to, are always perplexing the World, and disturbing other People. So that no Education ought to be more discomfitted by a State, than putting Chimeras and airy Notions into the Heads of those who ought to have Pickaxes in their Hands; than teaching People to read, write, and call Accomplisfments, who, if they were employed as they ought to be, can have no Occafion to make use of; these Acquirements, unless it be now and then to read the Bible, which they seldom or never do: Besides, they are told by their Spiritual Guides, that they must not understand it.

L 2

What
CATO's LETTERS.

What Benefit can accrue to the Publick by taking the Dregs of the People out of the Kennels, and throwing their Betters into them? By lessening the Number of Day-Labourers, by whose Industry alone Nations are supported, and the publick Wealth increased? By multiplying the Number of such who add nothing to it, but must live out of the Property of the rest? By taking Boys and Girls from the low and necessary Employments of Life, making them impatient of the Condition which they were born to, and in which they would have thought themselves happy, to be Sempstrelles, Footmen, and Servant-Maids, and to teach them to read Ballads? How much more useful a Charity would it be, to give the same Sum to their Parents to help them to raise their Families, and breed up their Children to Spinning or Hard-Labour; to help them to maintain themselves, and to depend for the future upon their own Hands for Subsistence? Whereas this sort of Charity is of no Use, Benefit, or Ease to their Parents, who must find them Meat, Drink, Washing, and some Clothes, during the whole Time which they spend at School; and lose, at the same time, the little that they can otherwise earn, or what they would earn themselves, whilst they employed their Children in going on Errands, and doing little Offices, which they can do as well: And all this for the Pleasure of seeing them a little better clothed, hearing them sing Psalms, and repeating by rote a Catechism made for that Purpose.

The Pretence that this sort of Education will render them more useful Members of Society, and will make them more virtuous and religious, is a
Cato's Letters. 245

mere Chimera. How many are hanged at Tyburn that can write and read; or rather how few that cannot? And generally they all die for High Church, and for the Right Line! Who are greater Rogues than Scholars, as they are called? And what Set of People have supplied the Town with more Whores than our spiritual Fathers, who all have the Practice of Piety by them? Nothing keeps the Herd of Mankind so honest, as breeding them up to Industry, and keeping them always employed in Hard-Labour, and letting them have no Time or Inducement from Necessity to rob or cheat, or Superfluities to debauch with. Who are the Persons who have the Conduits, and are at the Head of these Charity-Schools? Are they Men of the most exemplary Piety and Morals? No, I am told quite the contrary: They are, for the most part, haunch Jackals, or, in other Words, furious High-Church Men; often Men of debauched Lives and Principles; and the Masters of these Schools are generally Enemies to the Establishment. And what Use do they make of their Power? Why! they supply the Children with what they want out of their own Shops; get Credit and Interest amongst their Neighbours, for their charitable Disposition; make use of that Credit to promote Distraction to the Government; engage the Parents and Friends of the Children in the Interest of a Papish Pretender; and breed up the Children themselves to fight his Battles in due Time.

I have been very much diverted to see, now and then, one of these poor Creatures skip over a Kennel as nimble as a Greyhound, to get to the other Side of the Way, that it might be ready to make
CATO's LETTERS.

make a low Bow to a Parson as he passed by; which Order of Men they are taught almost to adore: and I have been often told, (though I do not affirm, and can scarce believe it to be true) that their Duty to the Clergy is inferred in a Catechism that is or has been taught them; but whether such a Catechism be committed to Print or Writing, or not, it is certain that their Duty to God is not half so much, I will not say, inculcated into them, but observed by them, as the Reverence and Respect which they are made to believe is due to these Holy Men. And what Use will be made of this blind Adoration to such Persons and their Power, we may easily judge by what Use ever has been made of it; which I think is well worth the Time and Thoughts of publick Authority, as of all Men who wish well to their King, their Country, and themselves, seriously to reflect upon, and to provide against, before it be too late, and the Mischief be accomplished.

Tam, &c.

SATUR.
Cato's Letters

Saturday, June 29, 1715. No. 134.

What small and foolish Causes often misguide and animate the Multitude.

S I R,

I t is surprising what minute and contemptible Causes create Discontents, Disorders, Violence, and Revolutions amongst Men; what a small Spring can actuate a mighty and many-headed Multitude; and what mighty Numbers one Man is capable of drawing into his Disgusts and Delusions. It is the Weakness of the Many; when they have taken a Fancy to a Man, or to the Name of a Man, they take a Fancy even to his Failings, adopt his Interest, right or wrong, and resent every Mark of Disfavour shown him, however just and necessary it be. Nor are the Resentments and Fondness the less violent for being ill-grounded. If a Man make them drunk once or twice a Year, this Injury is a Kindness which they never forget; and he is sure of their Hearts and their Hands, for having so generously robbed them of their Time, their Innocence, and their Senses. They are grateful for the Mischief done them; and, in Return, are ready to do any for him. He who restrains them from Drunkenness, or even punishes them for it, is a greater and a real Benefactor; but such a Benefactor as they will never forgive, and he is sure to lose their Good-will, probably to purchase their Hated.

This shews how much their Senses are stronger than their Understandings. They are governed
CATO'S LETTERS.

not by Judgment, but by Sentiments; and one Guinea in Drink obliques them more than two in Clothes, or in any other dry Way. Liquor warms their Hearts, and fills them with the Man who is the Author of so much Joy. So that to instruct them, feed them, and employ them, are not such sure Ways to win them, as to mislead and inflame them, and to waste their Time. For this Reason, the sober and the sensible Clergyman is never so popular as the loud, the factious, and the hot-headed. Rational and sober Instrucion is a cold Thing, and goes no farther than the Understanding: But Noise and Raving awaken and intoxicate the animal Spirits, and set the Blood on fire, and have all the Effects of Wine.

So that in raising Parties and Factions, Inflameing goes a thousand times farther than Reasoning and Teaching. A foolish Speech, supported with Vehemence and Brandy, will conquer the base Sense and the base Cause in the World, without Anger or Liquor. Sobriety and Capacity are not Talents that recommend to the Crowd, who are always taken with shallow Pomp and Sound, and with Men of little Restraints. The Debauched and the Superstitious have great hold of them: Men who will fin with them, or Men who can give them Amulets against the Vengeance due to Sinning. But Men who will neither corrupt them, nor deceive them, are to them distressful Stoicks, or frightful Infidels, and sometimes used as such. One may at any time gain an Interest in a Mob with a Barrel of Beer, or without it, by means of a few odd Sounds, that mean nothing, or something very wild or wicked. Let any Superstitious, though ever so wild or foolish, be
be advanced by one who has Credit enough to deceive them; let any favourite Party Watch-Word be invented, and pronounced in such a Tone and such a Posture, it soon becomes sacred, and in the highest Esteem; and woe be to him that speaks against a Mystery: Every Argument shall be an Affront and a Sign of Unbelief, which is a Crime always highest, and most hated, when it is best grounded. The Managers of the Charm, on the contrary, are Men of vast Reverence, Moment, and Popularity; and a Zeal for the Charm, creates Guards and Revenues to the Charmers. If you go about to expose the Imposition, and unfold the Cheat, you are a Foe to all Religion, and will believe nothing without Evidence. The Superstition grows in established Repute, and it is dangerous to oppose it, till some other, often more absurd, and consequently more prevailing, under-mines and exterminates it: For there is that Propensity in most Men to Delusion and Grumace, that they seldom recur to the plain and amiable Precepts taught in the Scripture, and to a Religion without Show, Pageantry, and Ceremonies; but Superstition almost always subsists in some Shape or other, and grows strong and reverenced in proportion to its Weakness, Nonence, and Absurdity: As it is admired in proportion as it is foolish or wonderful, it is believed in proportion as it is incredible. So that the Credulity of the People for the most part follows this wise Improvement of Nonence: Cupidum ingenii humani libentius afferat credi. Tacit.

Considering the Weakness of Man's Nature, prone to imaginary Fears, to lean upon imaginary Props, and to seek imaginary Cures, limited De-
CATO’s LETTERS.

Judges are often to be borne; but the worst is, that they will not be limited; but extend their Guile to Infrances where it is not wanted; and from managing his Whims, assume a Right to direct his Property, his Eating and Drinking, and every Part of his Behaviour; and turn Canting and telling Dreams into Authority and Ruling.

The Egyptians have been always a most superstitions Nation, always under the Dominion of their Priests, and consequently prone to Tumults and Insurrections. Their Priests were at one time arrived to that monstrous Pitch of Power and Tyranny, that they used to dispatch their Kings by a Muffle. If they did but signify their pious Pleasure, that his Majesty was to cut his Throat, he durst not refuse, but must humbly take the Knife, and be his own Executioner. But the Power of the Priests was weakened, and the Danger of frequent Rebellions prevented, by the following Stratagem of one of the Princes. He considered the Madness of the Multitude after their Gods, and their Priests; and that their Unity in religious Frenzy and Nonsense, disposed them to Unanimity in their civil Rage. He therefore divided Egypt into several Districts, and endowed every District with its peculiar and separate Deities. He knew, that if they differed about their Gods, or divine Cattle, and Vegetables of Worship, and about the Rites paid them, they would agree about nothing else, and consequently never to confine against him. One Division had for its Deity a Monkey, another had a Cat, another a Crocodile, another a Kite; and some adored Leeks and Garlic, favour God of their own planting.

O Forfetos
This Dividend of Deities had the defined Effect. The several Distincts abhorred all the neighbouring celestial Gentry as intensely and madly as they doated on their own; and were ready to spill their Blood, either offensively or defensively, for the Honour and Interest of these the different Divinities. Hence the religious and bloody War between two neighbouring Towns, finely describ'd by Juvenal with his usual Force and Indignation.

When People are once divided in their Affections, every Thing, however innocent and indifferent, if it be peculiar to the one, becomes a Mark of Iniquity, and an Object of Hatred to the other. A different Hat or Coat becomes a Source of Refentment, when perhaps a Cloak or a Ruff creates Friendship and Esteem. A Judgment is made of the Hearts of Men by their Habit, and particular good or bad Qualities are annexed to Cloth and Colours. There are Instances of Monarchs deposed and murdered by their People for wearing a foreign Dreff, or for speaking a foreign Language: And there are Instances of Nations persecuted, waited, and laid in Blood, by...
their Princes, for using, or not using, particular Geusses and Sounds, which their Highnesses had taken a liking to; and of Princes used the same Way by their People for the same Reasons.

If they take an Affection to the Word Abracadabra, though they join to it no certain Idea, they think themselves justified in oppressing, and sometimes in butchering, all who do not profess the same vehement Affection to the same senseless Sound. But the Man who is loud and mutinous for Abracadabra is their Darling: They grow fond of him for being fond of their Word; His Fondness is a Compliment to them; and they will venture Life and Limb for a Cheat, or a Blockhead, who opens his Mouth just as they do theirs. Their Zeal is the fiercer, because it is blind. If they fall religiously in love with an Ape, or an Ox, or with those that tend them, as the Egyptians did, he is presently a Blasphemer, who does not debase his Understanding, or forfeit his Sincerity, by sacrificing shamefully and devoutly to these base Creatures, and by reverencing and pampering the solemn Merry-Andrews that look after them.

The great Island of Madagascar is divided into two great Parts and Parties, who are at fierce Strife and everlasting War about a sanctified Elephant's Tooth, which both own to have come down from Heaven, and both pretend to have it; and I am not sure whether it has not worked Miracles on both Sides: But as neither Side will allow the other to have it, they hate one another as much as they love and hate the said Tooth. Great is the Elephant of Madagascar, and the Turk which fell down from Jupiter!
CATO's LETTERS.

The Turks and the Persians are equally the devout, the blind, and bigotted Followers of Mahomet, and differ in no Point of Doctrine. This doctrinal Unanimity, one would think, must be a powerful Bond of Union, as least of religious Union, between the two Empires. But no such Matter. They treat one another as execrable Hereticks and Infidels, and do not hate the Christians more; though their only or principal Difference in Opinion is, that the Turks hold Omar for the true Successor of Mahomet, and the Persians maintain that Ali was. They tie their Religion, at least the Efficacy of it, to the Succession; and deny, that there can be any Salvation in any Church where the uninterrupted Succession is not kept up: So that each Side is damned in the Opinion of each. This Hatred and Division is increased by another momentous Difference, the Difference of the Colours and Caps which they wear. The Turks wear white Turbants, and the Persians wear red Bonnets. These are such abominable Marks of Hereby and Schism, as deserve to be expiated with Blood: And therefore that Hereby has always been assigned as a principal Cause of their many mutual Invasions, merciless Wars and Devastations.

I wish I could not say, that the wise and grave English Nation have had also their holy and outrageous Quarrels about Words and Motions, Crape and Cloth, Bonnets and Colours, and about the Eastern and Western Situation of Joint-Stools. Thank God, it is not quite so bad at present; no Thanks to our Education.

I would, for a Conclusion to this Letter, only desire it to be considered, what Infamy and Contempt
tempt it reflects upon the human Understanding, and indeed upon the human Species, to be thus apt to run into Discord and Animosities upon such wretched and unmanly Motives; and what Monsters and Impostors they must be, who begin, or manage, or heighten, these absurd and impious Contentions amongst any Part of the Race of Men, already too unhappy by the Lot of Nature.

G

I am, &c.

Saturday, July 6, 1723. No. 135.

Inquiry into the Indible Character claimed by some of the Clergy.

SIR,

I have lately given you the genuine Meaning of two very nonsensical Words, as they are vulgarly understood, those of Hereditary Right. In this I shall a little animadvert upon two other Words in as much Use, even the Indible Character. This I choose to do, because no small Number of Ecclesiastics, and some, as I have heard, of the highest Character, dare to assert, that though the late Bishop of Rochester be deprived of his Bishoprick, and expelled the Kingdom, yet he remains a Bishop of the Universal Church, which are some more nonsensical Words. Indeed, there is scarce a theological System in the World (legal Establishments excepted) but contains almost as many Fallacies as Words, and as much Non-
Cato's Letters

sense as Matter. Give the corrupt Priests but some odd, unintelligible, and ill-favoured Words, suppose his her hos, trim tram, bow wow, sit fo sum, or any other Sound that is utterly void of any rational Meaning, they shall instantly find profound Mystery in it, and fetch Substantial Advantages out of it: Nay, when they are got in full Possession of the said Word, you are damned if you deny it to be Sense, and damned if you endeavour to make Sense of it.

The Indelible Character is one of their beloved Phrases, from which they derive great Importance and Authority; yet it is a palpable Contradiction to all common Sense. By it they mean a certain invisible Faculty, which is peculiar to themselves, of doing certain Duties, which they could have done as well before they had it. It is a Divine Commission, or Power, to do that every where, which human Powers can hinder them from doing any where. It neither conveys Virtue, Holiness, nor Understanding, and has no visible Operation; but authorizes those who are possessed of it to use certain Words, and perform certain Actions and Ceremonies, and act certain Motions, all which most other Men could pronounce, perform, and act as well as they can, but, they tell us, not with equal Effect: But then this Effect is no ways visible, nor comprehensible, but through Faith, and is far above all human Conception.

How then, and by what Marks, shall we know that any one has attained to this Indelible Character? Not from Scripture, which is wholly silent about the Matter. Not by Succession from the Apostles, who claimed no such Power; as is
CATO's LETTERS.

unanswerably proved in the Independent Whig, No. VI. and VII. Not from Reason, the Impos-
sibility of it being there fully shewn in No. XV. And the Wickedness of pretending to
it being as fully shewn in No. XLVII. and XLVIII. Not from the Laws of England,
which oblige all Clergymen to own, that they receive all Jurisdiction and Authority whatso-
ever from the Crown; as is demonstratively
proved in No. XIII. and XIV. and in No.
XLIX. and L. It is as undeniably proved there,
by numerous Texts, as well as by the whole Bent
of Scripture, that no one Christian has more
Power than another, to perform all the Offices of
Christianity; that the Holy Ghost fell upon all
Believers alike, and that they had all the Power
of doing Miracles, after they had received it:
And I think it is as evident, that none of them
have now the Power of doing Miracles, as this
would be with a Witness, if a few Words pro-
nounced, and a few Motions performed, should
give to any one new Qualities and Faculties which
he had not before. I am sure, if this be a Mi-
racle, it is an invisible one, much like that of the
Papist Transubstantiation; where, though we are
told, that the Bread and Wine are changed into
Flesh and Blood, yet to human Eyes they appear
to be Bread and Wine still. We are so far from
being told in Holy Writ, that Elders, Pastors,
and Teachers (for all Priesthood is plainly abolis-
hed by our Saviour in any other Sense than as all
Christians are Priests) are always to choose one
another; that even an Apostle in the first of the
 Acts is choen by the Congregation, and by the
calling of Lots.

But
CATO's LETTERS.

But these Gentlemen are sometimes so modest as to confess, that holy Orders do really convey neither Piety, Morals, Learning, nor increase the natural Faculties in any respect: I desire therefore to know of them, what they are good for, unless to declare, that such a Man has undertaken to execute an Office, and that he has natural or acquired Qualifications sufficient to perform it? And this Truth is for the most part committed to Clergymen, who are presumed best to understand their own Trade; and the Ceremony which they use to signify that Declaration, is laying on of Hands, and a Form of Words prescribed by Act of Parliament, which Ceremony has obtained the Name of Confirmation and Ordination. Now suppose that the Law had appointed another Form to be executed only by Laymen, as by flourishing a Sword over his Head, and by putting a Cap and long Gown upon him; would not the same Man, with the same Qualifications, be just as good a Pastor? Or, suppose that the Bishop, who ordained him, through some Mistake, had not himself gone through all the Operation, would the Person ordained have been ever the worse? There is no Appearance that our modern Operators have any Differencement of Spirits; if they had, I presume that we should not have had so many Faculties in holy Orders; and it is evident in Fact, that whenever the Parishes choose their own Parsons, they prove at least as good ones as those who are recommended to us by our Spiritual Fathers. It is certain that our Laws know nothing of this Gibberish, but declare Laymen capable of all sorts of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction; and when the Bishops consecrate one another, or ordain Priests, they
CATO's LETTERS.

they do it ministerially from the Crown, and formerly took out a Commission from the Crown to ordain Presbyters. Nay, the King now constitutes Bishops in Ireland by Commission; and they will be valid Bishops, and able to perform all Episcopal Offices, though they were never consecrated. In Scotland, before the Revolution, they were created by Patent, and held their Sees only during the good Pleasure of the Crown.

Now let us consider what is the Meaning of the Word Bishop, and wherein his Office consists. It is a Power or Jurisdiction given to do certain Actions within a certain District, which District is limited by human Laws; and he must not execute his Power in any other Bishop's District, under the Penalty of Schism, and human Punishment. Now what is this Jurisdiction? It is a Power to name a Lay-Chancellor if he pleases, who is to enquire after and punish certain carnal Crimes, without consulting or taking any Notice of the Bishop himself, who constituted him; and Excommunication is the legal Process which he is to use, and the Punishment which he is to inflict. The Bishop has, moreover, a Power to examine into the Qualifications of those who desire to be admitted into Orders, and to admit them, or reject them, as he finds them capable or incapable; and after they are admitted, to inspect into their Behaviour, in some Respect, and to punish them according to stated Laws. Now what is this priestly Office? It is to read Prayers, appointed by Act of Parliament, publickly to the Congregation; to read aloud certain Chapters out of the Bible, appointed by publick Authority to be read on particular Days; to pick out a Text or two every
CATO's LETTERS. 259

every Sunday, and harangue upon it to the People; to administer the Sacraments by a Form of Words prescribed by Law; to visit the Sick, exhort and rebuke, and to take the Tithes. The Bishop besides is to be a Lord of Parliament, to have one or more Thousands per Annum, and to bless People when they are upon their Knees.

Now what Part of all this may not be as well executed, by what Ceremony sewer the Person officiating be appointed, or if he be appointed without any Ceremony at all? May not a Bishop constitute a Lay-Chancellor to hear Fumity Causes, and to excommunicate the Guilty, till they buy themselves out of Purgatory again for a Sum of Money? Cannot this Layman equally enquire into the Capacities of those who are Candidates for the Priesthood, as they call it, and deprive or otherwise punish them as the Law directs? Might not he equally fit in the House of Lords, and vote for the just Prerogative of the Crown, and the Good of the Church; make the most of his Revenues, (only for the Sake of his Successor) and say, God bless you to any one who will ask it upon his Knees? Might not a private Man, though a Bishop's Hand had never touched his Perriwig, read aloud the publick Prayers and the Chapters for the Day, when he can read at all, without any new Inspiration; talk half an Hour or more about the Meaning of a plain Text; exhort his Parishioners to be good Churchmen; rail at and revile Dif-fenters; read the legal Form of Baptism, and sprinkle an Infant; carry about the Bread and Wine to the Communicants; repeat the Words appointed in the Common Prayer Book to be said on that Occasion; gather his Tithes very carefully, and put
put any one into the Spiritual Court that does not pay them?

Now, what is Deprivation, but by publick Authority to hinder them from doing these Things; that is, to take away the Power that it has given them? I think it is agreed by them all, that some of these Powers may be taken away; namely, that of the Bishops being Members of the Upper House, with their Baronies and Revenues, their Lordships, their Dignities, their Spiritual Courts, their Legal Jurisdiction within their former Districts; but still, it seems, they remain good Bishops of the Universal Church; which Character is Indeblible, and can never be taken away. But what they mean by the Universal Church, I cannot guess, unless they mean all Christian Countries, or all Countries where there are Christians: And then it seems that Bishops may ordain Presbyters, and Bishops and Presbyters both may preach and pray, give the Sacraments, and excommunicate, where-ever there are any Christians; and if the Words Universal Church will extend to those who are no Christians, then they may do these Things through the whole World. But how will this agree with another orthodox Opinion, holden I think by them all, That no Bishop can execute his Office in another’s Diocese, and no Priest in another’s Parish, against Consent, without being guilty of Schism? And here almost all Christendom is cut off from their Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction at once, and a good Part of Turly too, the Christians there having all Bishops (such as they are) So that they are reduced to execute this Universal Power only in Partibus infidelium; and methinks, since Sovereign Authority is every where the same,
CATO's LETTERS. 261

Mahometan or Pagan Princes should have as much Power to hinder any one from conferring Offices in his Dominions, as Christian Princes have to confine him to a small Limit, and to hinder him every where else; for no more Power is necessary to one than to the other.

But to shew that I am in Charity with these Gentlemen, and willing to agree with them as far as I can, I admit, that no Government, either Christian, Mahometan, or Pagan, has any Authority to hinder a good Man from doing his Duty to God; from saying his Prayers, and reading the Scriptures publickly; from exhorting his Brethren, from giving or receiving the Sacraments, or from avoiding ill Company; which last is all that is meant in Scripture by what we call Excommunication: All which Offices, or rather Duties, every Christian is empowered by the Gospel to execute. And as the Clergy have been called upon oftener than once already, to shew from Scripture, or Reason, that these Duties, or any of them, are appointed by God, to be performed by any Set or Order of Men whatsoever, independent of other Christians; so I call upon them again to shew it, and I expect that they will introduce plain and direct Texts, or, at least, as much Evidence as they would pay five Shillings upon any other Occasion. And if they cannot do this, as I shall presume they cannot, till the contrary appears; then all this artificial Cant must pass for Juggling, Hypocrisy, and Priestcraft.

If we will take some of their Words for it, there are many Things very strange and extraordinary in this Divine Truth. It may be given here below, but cannot be taken away again; for then
CATO's LETTERS.

then it would not be Indelible. It is a Power to execute Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction or Duty through the whole Earth, yet may be confined to Dioceses, or Parishes. No human Authority can hinder those who are possested of it from executing it; yet their Persons may be imprisoned, or put to Death, and so be wholly disabled from executing it. They may be rendered incapable of performing it by Diseases, by Drunkenness, Gluttony, and Laziness; but not by Murder, Robbery, Treason, Blasphemy, or Atheism. Non-Execution, or wrong Execution, is no Forfeiture. It is the most tender and important of all Truths; yet no Crimes, how heinous or black forever, will disqualify a Man from holding and executing it. Whoever has once got it, can never part with it, but carries it with him to the Block and the Gallows; but whether it there leaves him, Authors are silent, or uncertain.

It can be given by one of them to another only by the Motion of the Hand, but not by Act of Parliament, and the Consent of the States of a great Kingdom, though the Head of the Church be one of them; yet it must be given according to the Command of that One, and by a Form of Words enacted by all Three. Whoever has it, must have a Call from the Holy Ghost, yet must be examined whether he have common natural Qualifications. When he has heard this Call, and his Qualifications are found sufficient, he need not execute what he is called to, but may hire another to do it for him; which other must not execute it neither, unless he has an human Diocese, or an human Parish, or is employed by those who have.
Is not this pretty Jargon, worthy to be made an Article of Faith? Though it has had the ill Luck not to get in amongst the rest; and, what is worse, some of the rest directly contradict it.

The same invisible Faculty makes him, who is professed of it, neither wiser nor better; yet he is to be much more respected, and his Authority to be much more regarded, provided he be zealous for the Notions which are orthodox for the Time being; otherwise you may abuse him as much as you please, whether he be Most Reverend, Right Reverend, or only plain Reverend; and you need not then have any Reverence at all for him, though the Indelible Character stick just where it did before. You must know that this Indelible Character came down by an uninterrupted Succession from the Apostles; but then it being wholly invisible, and making no Alteration in the outward or inward Man, there is some Difficulty, and we are often at a loss to know who has it. The most common outward and visible Signs are a broad-brimmed Hat, a long black Gown, and a Band; though others hold a Cloak, with a Cape to it, to be a better Criterion. But what will become of us, if some Heretic should have formerly usurped these holy Garments, without having passed through all the preceding Ceremony and Operation? What if he should have happened to have consecrated and ordained a great many others, such as have continued the Succession? Then, alas! the whole Chain of Succession may have been broken, never to be pieced again by human Skill; and we can never know who amongst us are regular Christians, or in a regular Way of Salvation. Some are so wicked as to say, That this was the Case of many of
of our Protestant Bishops at the Reformation. Which God forbid!

Nay, what is worse, the Orthodox differ amongst themselves about what Requisites are necessary to continue this Line of Succession. Many have affirmed, That the Holy Ghost would not inhabit a Heretic, a Schismatic, a Simonian, or an Atheist: And some have went so far as to affirm, That a Christian Bishop ought to be a Christian. Now it is certain, that there have been many Bishops and Popes too, who did not believe one Word about Jesus Christ; and if this be a Disqualification, then the Lord have Mercy upon those who have pretended to receive Orders from them, or under them, and upon those who received the Sacraments only by Succession from such.

Others have ventured to affirm, That no greater Power was necessary to take away Orders than to give them. If so, the Pope and Church of Rome have taken away all our Orders from us, and excommunicated us all to a Man. Then too a Question will arise, Whether any one, who is wholly turned out of the Church, can be a Bishop of the Church? If not, all our Bench of Bishops are gone at once: for we all know that the Church of Rome is a true Church; and if the Clergy have any Authority from Scripture, all the Ecclesiastical Authority in the World was against the first Reformers; and they were all excommunicated together. They had certainly no Power to separate themselves from the Church of Rome, but what every Man in the World ever had, has now, and ever will have, to separate from any Church which he thinks to be erroneous, and to disown all Ecclesiastical
C A T O's L I T T E R S. 165

N two cases, which does not take its Force from the Laws of the Country which he lives under; and then it is only Civil Authority. I desire the Gentlemen, who have always shown themselves very happy at Dissensions, to clear up those Matters to us, that we may know whether we be Christians or not, and in the ordinary Way of Salvation.

G

I am, &c.

S A T U R D A Y, July 13, 1731. No. 156.

The Papish Hierarchy deduced in a great measure from that of the Pagans.

S I R,

IN my last I endeavored to give you a true Anatomy of the Indolent Characters, and of the Uninterrupted Succession, from whence are derived most of the Abuses of the Romish Church, with all the spiritual Equipages of their Popes, Patriarchs, Archbishops, Bishops, Parishes, &c., as well as all the Powers claimed by them in the Church. In this I shall give you their Genealogy; as also the Genealogy of their Cathedrals, their Altars, their lighted Candles upon them, their worshiping God towards the East, and a great deal more of their religious Trumpery. I cannot, after the most diligent Enquiry, find out the least Countenance for most, if any, of these fine Things, in the Christian Religion; and the Truth is long since abolished. Our Saviour plainly intended to reduce Men to natural Religion.
Religion, which was corrupted and defaced by the numerous Superstitions of the Jews, and by the absurd Idolatries of the Gentiles. The Doctrine which he taught, consisted only in worshipping one God, and in doing Good to Men; and therefore he instituted a Religion without Priests, Sacrifices, and Ceremonies; a Religion, which was to reside in the Heart, to consist in Spirit and in Truth; and to shew itself outwardly in virtuous Actions: But such a Religion would not gratify the Pride and Ambition of those who desired to dominate over their Brethren, and to acquire from their Ignorance and Fears Riches and Authority.

As therefore the Jewish Priests had, by their Traditions, and their fabulous Legends, corrupted the Law of Moses; so the Christian Clergy did, by degrees, blend the Gospel, and the plain and easy Precepts of Christianity, with the most absurd Parts of the Jewish Traditions, and with the ridiculous Popery of the Religion of the Gentiles; insomuch that at the Reformation there was not left in the World any Thing that looked like Christianity. The Pope and his Priests had picked out from all other Superstitions their most absurd, cruel, and wicked Parts and Principles; and having incorporated the same with peculiar Aburdities of their own, made out of all such a wild Jumble of Nonsense and Impieties, as has driven Virtue, good Government, and Humanity, almost out of the World; given Rise to Malestination: and both together have almost extinguished the human Race; since there is not in those Countries, where these Religions entirely prevail, the tenth Part of the People that they could boast in the Times of the old
old Romans, nor in proportion to the Numbers which China and Holland can now boast; where the Priests have no Power, and but little Influence.

It would be endless to trace all the numerous Absurdities of the Roman Church, and to search the Sources from whence they are all taken and flourished. I shall content myself here to shew, that their whole Machinery is copied from the Religion of Zoroaster and the Persian Magi; and shall quote no other Authority than the excellent and learned Dr. Prideaux, but give an Account of that Impostor and his Magi altogether in the Doctor's own Words.

He tells us, That Zoroaster flourished in the Reign of Darius Hystaspes, (though others say, very long before, as he says the Magi did, who, without doubt, held many of the same Opinions, he having only revived their Sect with some Alterations;) and he taught, that there was one supreme Being, independent and self-existent from all Eternity: That under him there were two Angels; one the Angel of Light, and the Author and Director of all Good; the other the Angel of Darkness, the Author and Director of all Evil; that this Struggle should continue to the End of the World; and then there should be a general Resurrection, and a Day of Judgment, wherein just Retribution should be rendered to all according to their Works; and the Angel of Darkness and his Disciples should go into a World of their own, where they should suffer in everlasting Darkness the Punishment of their ill Deeds; and the Angel of Light and his Disciples should go into a World of their own, and receive in everlasting Light the Rewards due to their good Deeds.
CATO's LETTERS.

This Implorer pretended to have been taken up to Heaven, and there to have heard God speak to him out of the midst of the Fire; and therefore he ordered Fire-Temples to be built, and erected Altars in them, upon which sacred Fires were kept and preferred, without being suffered to go out; and all the Parts of their publick Worship were performed before these publick sacred Fires, as all their private Devotions were before private Fires in their own Houses: Not that they worshipped the Fire, but God in the Fire; for God having spoken out of the Fire, he said, that it was the most Solemn of the Divine Presence; that the Sun being the perfectest Fire that God had made, there was the Throne of his Glory, and the Evidence of his Divine Presence, in a more especial Manner than any where else; for which Reason he ordered them to direct all their Worship towards the Sun, and next towards their sacred Fires; and therefore they always approached them from the West Side; that having their Faces towards them, and also towards the Rising Sun at the same time, they might direct their Worship towards both; for the Name of the Magians being the Rising Sun, they always worshipped with their Faces towards the East.

To gain the greater Reputation to his Pretensions, he retired to a Cave, and there lived a Retiree, pretending to be abstracted from all worldly Considerations, and to be wholly given up to Prayer, and Divine Meditations. Whilst he was in this Retirement, he composed the Book wherein his pretended Revelations are contained; which consisted of twelve Volumes. The first contains the Liturgy of the Magi, and the rest treat of the
Cato's Letters. 269

other Parts of their Religion. In this Book he commands the same Observances about Beasts, clean and unclean, which Mosis commands; gives the same Law of paying Tythes to the Sacerdotal Order; enjoins the same Care of avoiding all external and internal Pollutions; the same Way of cleaning and purifying themselves by frequent Washings; the same keeping the Priesthood always within one Tribe; and several other Institutions are also therein contained, of the same Jewish Extraction. The rest of its Contents are an historical Account of the Life, Actions, and Prophecies of its Author; the several Branches and Particulars of his new reformed Superstition; and Rules and Exhortations to holy Living; in which he is very pressingly, and sufficiently exact, saving only in one Particular, which is about Incest, which (the Doctor supposes) is allowed by him out of Flattery to the Persian Kings, who were exceedingly given to incontinency. This Book pretends to have received from Heaven; and according as the Actions of his Sect agree or disagree with it, they are esteemed either good or evil.

His Priests, as is said, are to be all of one Tribe, and none but the Son of a Priest was capable of being a Priest; and his Priesthood he divided into three Tribes. The lowest were the inferior Clergy, who served in all the common Offices of their divine Worship. Next above these were the Superintendents, who, in their several Districts governed the inferior Clergy, as the Bishops do amongst us; and above all was the Archbishop, or Arch-Priest, who was the same as the High-Priest amongst the Jews, or the Pope.
CATO's LETTERS.

now amongst the Romans, and is the Head of the whole Religion: And, according to the Number of their Orders, the Temples and Churches in which they officiated were of three Sorts. The lowest Sort were their Parochial Churches, or Oratories, which were served by their inferior Clergy, as the Parochial Churches are now with us; and the Duties which they there performed, were to read the daily Offices out of their Liturgy, and at stated and solemn Times to read some Part of their sacred Writings to the People. In these Churches there were no Fire-Altars; but the sacred Fire before which they worshipped was maintained only with a Lamp. Next above these were the Fire-Temples, in which Fire was continually kept burning on a sacred Altar; and these were in the same Manner as Cathedrals with us, the Churches or Temples where the Superintendent resided. In every one of these were also several of the inferior Clergy entertained, who, in the same Manner as the Choral Vicars with us, performed all the Divine Offices under the Superintendent, and also took Care of the sacred Fire, &c.

The highest Church above all was the Fire-Temple, where the Archimagus resided, which was had in the same Veneration with them as the Temple of Mecu amongst the Mahometans, to which every one of that Sect thought themselves obliged to make a Pilgrimage once in their Lives. Zaragler settled it at Buda, and he and the Archimagus his Successors had their Residence there; but afterwards it was removed to Hermon. This Temple of the Archimagus, as also their other Fire-Temples, were endowed with large Revenues in Lands,
CATO's LETTERS. 271

Lands; but the Parochial Clergy depended only upon the Tythes and Offerings of the People. The Doctor observes afterwards, That this Impostor having wonderful Success in causing his Imposture to be received by the King, the Great Men, and the Generality of the whole Kingdom, he returned to Babylon, where, according to his Institution, he was obliged to have his Residence, as Archimagus, or Head of the Sect; and there he reigned with the same Authority in Spirituals over the whole Empire, as the King did in Temporals.

The Doctor observes, and perhaps with Truth, That Zoroaster borrowed a great Part of his new Religion from the Jews, especially if he lived so late as he supposes him to have done, with some Appearance of Reason. But if the Impostor took his Doctrine of the Immortality of the Soul, and of Rewards and Punishments, from them too, (which he also supposes) it must have been from the Effemer, a Sect among the Jews not exceeding four thousand: For I cannot find any Mention made of that Doctrine in the Books of Meir, which contain their Laws, and promise only temporal Blessings and Punishments: And the Doctor himself, in another Place, tells us, That the Sadducees, who were the Gentlemen, and Men of Learning amongst them, did wholly disbelieve the Resurrection, future Rewards and Punishments, Angels and Spirits, and rejected all the Scriptures but the Law; and that the Pharisees, though they believed the Resurrection, yet only thought it a Pythagorean Resurrection, or Transmigration of the same Soul into another Body. And I think it is plain from the New Testament, that the full
CATO's LETTERS.

reveling of this Truth was referred to our Blessed Saviour, who brought Life and Immortality to Light: Though it is undoubtedly true, that some of the Jews held it as a philosophical Opinion, probably taken from the Nations whom they converted with: But it does not appear to me, that Mosaic established it as a Sanction to the Religion which he revealed, or that it was any Part of the Jewish Religion to believe it.

But admitting that Zaragozer took the best Parts of his Religion from the Jews, I think it is much plainer, that the Romans have taken the worst Parts of theirs from him; else they have very luckily or unluckily jumped in the same Thoughts. Their Antimogus, High-Priest, or Pope, they can have nowhere else, unless they borrowed him from the Jews, which would be extremely impudent, since the Christian Religion is built upon the Ruins of theirs. Their Superintendents, whom they call Archbishops and Bishops, and their Parish Priests, whom they do not borrow from the Jews, and who, they say, are not derived from human Invention, cannot be derived, in my Opinion, from any other Source than that of Zaragozer. Where else do they find the Division of their Priests into several Orders, which exactly resembles his, namely, the lower Order in Parish-Temples, to read Offices out of their Liturgies, or Mass-Books, and Portions of their sacred Writings, at appointed Time? For the Jews had not that Economy, nor indeed any Synagogue-Worship, till long after Zaragozer’s Time. Where else do they find Cathedrals with Altars in them, and Lighted Candles upon those Altars, in Imitation of the sacred Fire of the Magi; and these Altars
CATO's LETTERS. 273

Altars standing to the East, and the Worship in them performed with the Face towards it? Where else the many inferior Priests officiating in such Temples, subordinate to the Superintendence, and in Obedience to him? And where else the endowing of these Temples with Lands and Revenues?

Where do they find their Uninterrupted Successions, &c. and in consequence, their Infallible Character, but in the Succession of Zoroaster's Priests, in one Tribe only, who without doubt were all Holy, had all a Divine Right, were particularly Favourites of the Divine Being, and clothed with peculiar Powers and Dispositions? Where had they the absurd and blasphemous Opinion of God's being more immediately at the Altar, or in the East, than in any other Place unless from the Notion and Dreams of the Magi, that the Divine Presence was in an especial Manner in the Sun, or in the Fire? Where do they find that the Doity is pleased with Men retiring into Caves, Corners, and Monasteries, with their neglecting the Affairs of the World, and of their Families; with their being useless to Society; and with their indulging Meditations and the Spleen; but in the Example and Authority of Zoroaster? Where do they find any Command for wild Jaunts in Pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and for idle and enthusiastic Devotions to Shrines, Altars, and Chapels, unless in the Injunctions of this Impostor to all his Votaries to visit the Temple of Bulbul? And where else did they adopt the absurd, monstrous, and wicked Hypotheeis of the Church's having a different Head from the State, and of the Independence of the Priests upon the Civil Power?
Most of these Opinions and Practices are Parts of the Religion of the ancient Magi; and from thence it is reasonable to presume, that the Romish Priests have copied them, unless they can shew where else they had them. They cannot, with the Appearance of common Sense, be deduced from the New Testament; and the Jewish Religion has been long since abolished. They have therefore the Honour of having restored the old Superstition of the Magi, with this material Difference; that the latter had more Learning, and much more Integrity; that they did not do, by the hundredth part, so much Mischief; and treated with more Humanity those who differed from them.

I am, &c.


Of the different and absurd Nations which Men entertain of God.

S I R,

In my Paper which treats about the Use of Words, I have promised to shew how absurd and impious it is for Men to fall together by the Ears, on account of their Difference in Titles, when they scarce agree in any one Thing in the World; not even in the Attributes annexed to the Object of all Worship, though they know nothing of him but from his Attributes. I will now perform that Promise.

There
CATO's LETTERS. 275

There is no Proposition about which Mankind have agreed and disagreed so much, as about the Meaning of the Word God. I think, very few Initiates excepted, they have all agreed that there is such a Being; and yet I apprehend, that no two Nations, two Sects, or scarce two Men of the same Sect, have essentially agreed in all the Ideas which they have annexed to the Sound. All have asserted, That he has existed from all Eternity, and must for ever exist; and that he has made or produced every Thing else: And thus far Heathens and Jews, Mahometans and Christians, Protestants and Papists, Deists and Free-thinkers, Materialists and Immaterialists, Stoicks, Peripateticks, and Epicureans, are all orthodox; for the last could not have doubted but some Being must have existed before the fortuitous Concourse of Atoms: and in this Sense there are very few, if there be one Atheist in the World. But when they go farther, and explain what they mean by the Sound, I doubt most, or many of them, are Atheists to one another, as not believing in the Being which the one and the other call God.

All the Differences amongst Mankind, as to their Belief of the Deity, are owing to their different Conceptions of him; as they disagree in his Attributes, in the Modes of his Operations, and worship him under various Images and Representations. As to his Substance, Essence, the Manner or Senium of his Existence, we neither know nor can know any thing, nor can have any Conception about it, and consequently can believe nothing concerning it; and therefore all that we can believe (besides what I above said every Man agrees in)
in) is concerning his Attributes, and the Modes wherein he has communicated or represented himself to us: That is, we can only believe in the Ideas which we have annexed in our Minds to the Word God; and if we annex different Images to the Word, we are of a different Religion, or rather are Atheists to one another, though we call the Object of all our Worship by the same Name.

For hence, as I have said, we can only worship our own Conceptions or Images of the Deity, or (by now placing the Words) the Deity under our Conceptions and Images, if those Images be false, we worship only an Idol of our own Imagination, and pay Divine Homage to nothing. For, what is the Difference to us in saying, that another Man believes in nothing, or believes in what we know to be nothing, which equally is Atheism? From hence I think it appears, that no Man has a Right to call another Atheist, in any other Sense than, as I shall make appear, that most Men have a Right to call those who differ from themselves, in their Conception of the Deity, Atheists.

Now to begin with the Heathens, who worshipped Jove, Mars, Venus, Mercurius, &c. which were only bare Sounds and Non-entities: Their paying Divine Honours to nothing, was worshiping nothing; and believing in nothing is the same thing in Substance as having no Belief. And therefore they were certainly Atheists, though they did not know themselves to be so. For what is Atheism, but not believing in a God? And can any Man be said to believe in a God, whose whole Belief is in an imaginary Being that is not God; though I confess such a fancied Belief may influence his Actions, and answer many of the Purposes of
CATO's LETTERS. 277

of Society? It was the same thing when they believed in real Beings, as Images, Stocks, Stones, Monkeys, Garlick, &c. For they worshipped them for Powers which they supposed were in them, but which were not in them; and so worshipped those supposed Powers, and consequently worshipped nothing, and believed in nothing which was God; and consequently were Atheists in fact, though devout Religionists in show, and in their own Opinion too.

But without annihilating the Heathen Deities, the Stoicks and Epicureans (who differed much in the same Manner as some of the Deists and Orthodox do amongst us) were Atheists to one another, as not believing in the Attributes that each annexed to their different Divinities. The Stoicks annexed the Attributes of Wisdom, Mercy, and Justice, to the Being of the Deity; who was supposed by them to dispense those Attributes occasionally to the Actions and Necessities of Men. The Epicureans thought the Deity to be sufficient in his own Felicity, and that he did not concern himself with our Affairs here below; but that all Things depended upon Fate, and an eternal Caufe, which controul'd and was superior to even Jupiter himself, which Fate must have been their eternal God, which produced all Things at first.

They had no Notion of what was meant by wise, merciful, and just, when applied to the Deity; and thought that these could not be analogous to what was meant by the same Qualities in Men: For they said, That Wisdom in Men was only balancing the Motives of doing or not doing an Action, and choosing which was best: which Wisdom was a Knowledge acquired by Habit and Expe-
Experience, and by observing the Relations of Things to one another, and conveyed to them through the Organs of Sense: But they said, That the Deity had no Organs, but saw all Things intuitively from all Eternity, and could not err. So they said, That Mercy in Men was a Passion caused by the Feeling or Apprehension of the Sufferings of others: But they believed that the Divinity could have no Passions, because no Agent could operate upon him, he himself being eternal, and before all Things, and producing all Things; nor could suffer temporary Anguish and Uneasiness, always produced by Compassion. In like manner, they said, That Justice was an Adherence to certain Rules, dictated by superior Powers, or agreed upon by Men for their mutual Convenience; but no Rules could be set to the Divinity, who the Stoicks confessed had made every Thing, and had a Right to do what he pleased with his own Creatures. He that made the Relation of all Things, might alter that Relation, and dispense with his own Laws when and how he thought fit.

They therefore said, That when those Attributes were applied to the Deity, nothing could be meant by them, but to express our Reverence for him, our Admiration of his Power, and to sacrifice to him our best Conceptions; not that we pretend to define his Essence, nor the Modus of his Actions, which are wholly incomprehensible to us. They concluded that he that had done all Things, could do all Things; but did not pretend to know how he did them; but thought themselves very sure that he did not do them as we do, by weighing the Difficulties on each Side the Question, because nothing could be difficult to him; nor could he deliberate,
berate, because Deliberation would imply Doubt; and the Deity could not doubt, being necessitated by the Excellency of his Nature always to do the best.

They thought, that a Being that could never have any Causes before it, nor without it, or after it, but what it produced, nor any Objects to work upon it, must have been always uniform and entire; that is, its Attributes, its Will, and its Actions, must have been one with its Essence. It must have been constantly moving, or acting, or, as late Divines very elegantly express themselves, eternally proceeding. For there could be no Beginning of Action, without being at rest before; and then they said that it must have been from all Eternity at rest, as finding it difficult to conceive, that a Being that had Self-Motion should never have exerted that Principle till a particular Period of Time, and in a particular Portion of Space, when Eternity and Infinity (its inseparable Attributes) can have no Periods and Limits; nor can any Intervals of Time and Space measure such a Being.

Hence Philosophers have called Eternity a Nuncjusstant, or an Infinit, or Punctum, which cannot be divided even in Imagination; and though they could not convey any distinct Images by that Way of Speaking, yet they found themselves reduced to it, from the Difficulties which would arise in dividing the Operations of a Being in all Respects indivisible. Now, can any one say that these Sects believe in God? Certainly the Object of the Belief of one of them was not God, but only an Idol of their own Brains; and consequently that Sect believed in nothing; and were Atheists.

The
GATO'S LETTERS.

The same Observations run through the different Sects of Religionists in the World, and great Numbers of particular Men in every Sect of Religion. Some represent the Deity as a capricious, angry, revengeful Being, fond of Commendation and Flattery, preferring and dictating partial Rules to his Creatures, laying useless Burthens upon them, and making their future Happiness to depend upon the Actions of others, and upon such Performances, or believing such Speculations as are out of their Power. Others think that the Deity has Satiety of Happiness within itself, and must be incapable of any Passions to interrupt that Happiness; and therefore, as we cannot do Good or Harm to him, the only Way to recommend ourselves to him is, to do Good to one another. There cannot apprehend, that any Man's future Felicity lies in another's Power; or, that useless Speculations or Actions, as Bows, Cinges, Forms, Grimaces, Rotes of Words, or any Thing but a good Confidence, and a virtuous Life, can make us acceptable to the Deity. Now it is certain that there are great Numbers of Men in the World of both these Opinions, and they undoubtedly do not believe in the same Being; but some of them believe in a Non-entity, and consequently are Atheists.

If this Argument were to be traced through all its Sub-divisions, it would fill a Volume instead of a single Paper; and therefore I shall tire you no farther upon the Subject; my Design in entering upon it being to warn my Countrymen how cautious they ought to be in calling odious Names, which may with equal Justice be retorted upon themselves. Let us therefore leave such Appellations to those who seek for Hice; and rest fully assured,
CATO's LETTERS.

afforded, that as most certainly there is a God, so he is the best Being in the Universe; that he expects no more from us than he has given us Means to perform; that when we have done all in our Power to please him, we shall please him, however, or how much soever, we mistake his Being or Attributes; and then it will be of very little Consequence whom else we displease.

T

I am, &c.


CATO's Farewell.

S I R,

As I have, with a Success which no Man has yet met with (if I regard the Number of my Readers, and the Sale of these Papers) carried on a Weekly Performance, under this and another Title, for near four Years; in doing which, it was impossible that I could have any other View but the Good of my Country and of Mankind; by shewing them the Advantage and the Beauty of Civil and Ecclesiastical Liberty, and the odious Deformity of Priestcraft and Tyranny: As I have vindicated Almighty God, and the Religion which he has taught us, from the Superstitions, Follies, and Wickedness of Men, who would prostitute it to Ambition and Avarice, and build a visionary Empire upon the plain and simple Precepts of Christianity; and have endeavoured to remove all

* THE INDEPENDENT WHIG.

the
CATO’s LETTERS.

the Rubbish, Grinace, and Pageantry, with which it has been long fifted and oppreffed, by fiewing to the World, and I think proving, that true Piety confifts only in honouring the Deity, and in doing Good to Men, and not in Poftures, Cringes, and canling Terms, and in barren and ulefs Speculations: As I think I have anafwerable fhewn, that Civil Governments were intitu ted by Men, and for the Sake of Men, and not for the Pride and Luft of Governors; and consequently, that Men have a Right to expect from them Proteftion and Liberty, and to oppofe Ra pinc and Tyranny where-ever they are exercized; and have thereby vindicated our prefent Eftablish ment, which can pretend to no other Title:

As I have done all this openly, and in the Face of the World, and have defied and called upon all the merfilefs and deteable Advocates for Superftition and Slavery, to fhow that I have tranfgressed the Rules of Morality or Religion, or the Peace and Happinefs of Society in any refpect; and no one has yet dared to enter the Lifs againft me; from whence I may reafonably hope, that I have removed many of the Prejudices imbied by Education and Cultum, and fet many of my Countrymen free from the wild, wicked, and fervile Notions, strongly imbied and planted in their Minds by Craft and Deception: —— I fhall now with Searfhulnefs lay down this Paper, which I am well inform’d will be continued by an able Hand, under another Name, and upon various Subjects; and it is probable that I may fo far join in the Undertaking, as to give my Affiurance now and then, when proper Occafions require it; at leaft, I have not determined not to do so.

There
C A T O ' s L E T T E R S. 284

There are some Papers, especially those signed Piusius, which have given an undesigned Offence to some, whose Persons I honour, and whose Opinions I reverence. For I have no regard to the Persons and narrow Notions of Bigots, who will renounce any Opinion as soon as it appears to be rational, and would rather make Nonsense of it, than not make it a Mystery. It is a Principle become constitution to me, that God gave us our Understandings to use them, and that we cannot offend him in carrying them as far as they will carry us. However, as the principal Question handled in those Papers is a Matter of mere Speculation, understood but by few, and to be understood but by few, the Belief or Disbelief of it can no way affect a human Society; and whether it be true or not, the Actions of Men will be the same, and Men will be alike actuated by the Motives that operate upon them, and equally pursue what they take to be their Advantage upon the whole, at the Time, and in the Circumstances which they are then in, whether they be obliged to do so, or choose to do so without being necessitated to that Choice.

What led me into this Thought is the Observation which runs almost through the World, that the Bulk of Mankind, in all Ages and in all Countries, are violently attached to the Opinions, Customs, and even Habits, which they have been used to; that Sounds, Shews, Prejudices, vain and idle Terrors, Phantoms, Delusions, and sometimes Diet and Physick, are more prevalent with them, and operate more upon them, than true and strong Reasons; and that all Animals of the same Species act in the same Manner, and have the same Passions,
CATO's LETTERS.

sions, Sensations, and Affections, with very little Alterations: All which I could not account for, but by supposing those Operations to be mechanical, and the Results of their several Constitutions, as they were altered and modified by Habit, and by different Occasions or Motives of making use of them, or such as acted upon them.

For the rest, I saw, with a sensible Concern, the many Mischiefs which the Leaders and Deceivers of Parties and Factions in Religion did to the World, by throwing God's Judgments at one another, and impiously confining his Providence and Morals to themselves; and by applying the common Phenomena and Events of Nature to their own Advantage, and interpreting the same as Reconciliations of his Wrath against their Enemies, by which unlawful Presumption they have raised up and inflamed implacable Hatred, Animosities, and Uncharitableness, amongst Men of the same Nation, who are all Brethren. I have therefore shewn, that the Almighty dispenseth his Favours to all his Creatures; that his sun shineth upon the Just and the Unjust; and that it is the highest and most daring Boldness in any sort of Men to search into, and to pretend to unriddle the secret Dispensations of his Providence; to know his Mind before he unfolds it; to throw about such Bullets of Contention and Wrath; and to make the Condition of Men, already too miserable by the Lot of Nature, still more miserable.

I saw the many Evils and barbarous Consequences arising from the idle and foolish Stories of Witches, Spirits, and Apparitions, first infused into our tender Minds by Nurses, Chambermaids, and old Women, and afterwards continued and improved
proved by Tutors and Priests; which Impressions and Stories the wiser and braver Men often carry about them to their Graves, and which make them always uneasy till they go thither: Inasmuch that Numbers of People dare not be alone, nor go about their necessary Affairs, in the Night-time; but are kept in constant Dread of Phantoms and Non-entities; and Multitudes of Innocents have been murdered, under the Appearance of Justice upon Satan's Confederates. I have therefore shown, that there is no Foundation in Nature, in Reason, or in Religion, for those Fairy Tales; that they are inconsistent with the Mercies, and even with the Being, of the great and good God; and that the telling or believing these Tales, is endeavouring to give an Empire to the Devil at the Expense of the Almighty.

It is certain, that the Capacities of Men would carry them much farther than they are suffered to go, if they were not cramped by Custom and narrow Education, and by narrow Principles taken from those who design and derive Advantages from their Ignorance. I have therefore lamented to see Men of large and extensive Genius, such as seemed designed by Nature to carry human Knowledge many Degrees farther than it has yet gone, forced designed to manumit their Country and Mankind from the servile and wicked Notions insinuated into them by prating Pedants and babbling Impostors: I say, I have lamented to see such extensive Capacities employed and conversant only about Whims, idle Speculations, empty Notions, Fairy Dreams, and Party Distinctions, all tending to corrupt and embitter the Mind, to flatter and oppose the Faculties, and to render Men

Dopes
CATO's LETTERS.

Dupon and Machines to the Ambition, Pride, and Avarice, of selfish and haughty Ecclesiastics, or of corrupt State-men. Nor can I see how this great evil can ever be cured, till we change the Education of our Youth; and let Gentlemen be bred by Gentlemen, and not by Monks and Peculators, whom yet I would suffer to dream on with their bellies full of College Ale, and their Heads full of College Distinctions; but think that they ought not to be trusted with the Education of our Nobility and Gentry till they have done themselves.

And now I beg Leave again to repeat, that it was impossible I could engage in this Undertaking, so troublesome to myself, and I hope of some Benefit to my Countrymen, with any View to my own personal Advantage. I hope that no one will think so meanly of my Understanding, to believe that I intended to make my Court to any of the Powers of this World, by attacking Vice, Corruption, and Folly, wherever they were found. I knew that I was to walk over burning Plough-Shares; that I must provoke numerous and powerful Societies and Parties; that I must disturb Nets of Horns, and sometimes venture too near the Lion's Den, and perhaps within the reach of Jove's Thunder; that Men in possession of Reverence would not bear being told, that they did not deserve it; that those who boasted of Power, and upon the publick Misfortune, would very unwillingly bear, that they were trusted with that Power for the publick Advantage, and not for their own; that they were obliged, by all the Motives of Honour, Virtue, and Religion, to serve and protect the People, out of whole Industry.
duty and Wealth they were so highly rewarded; and that they deserved the severest Punishment if they did otherwise. I had all this before my Eyes: But armed with Innocence, and animated by Love to God and Mankind, I resolved to brave the Danger, in defiance of the worst that could happen to myself, in the Service of my Country; and I have braved it. I have now the Pleasure to see great Numbers of my Fellow-Subjects approve my Endeavours, and embrace my Opinions. I therefore here lay down this Paper, and with it the most virtuous and noble Subject that can employ the human Soul; the Subject of Religion and Government.

I am, &c.

T and C A T O.
Advertisement

TO THE

READER.

AFTER Mr. Trenchard
and I had agreed to conclude
CATO's LETTERS, we
likewise agreed to publish Occasional
Papers upon such Subjects of Moment
as occurred to us. But as he was
not long after seized with the Dise-
temper that soon bereft the Publick
of his valuable Life, the Pursuit of
that Design was left altogether to
me; and I continued to publish from
time to time several Papers upon
Religious Subjects, and a few upon
Political Subjects. The latter, Six
290 ADVERTISEMENT.

in Number, are therefore subjoined to this Edition of CATO's Letters, as naturally belonging to that Collection. The former, which are a much greater Number, upon the Subject of Religion and Controversy, I intend to throw together as a Third Volume of THE INDEPENDENT WHIG, since they treat of the like Matters.

T. Gordon.
AN APPENDIX, CONTAINING
Additional LETTERS
By CATO.

That ambitious Princes rule and conquer only for their own Sakes; illustrated in a Dialogue between Alexander the Great and a Persian.

SIR,

MAN is more selfish than all other Creatures; as Habit, or Imagination, has made more Things necessary to his Pleasure and Convenience, than other Animals want for theirs. Lust and Hunger are their only Appetites; further than these prompt them, they commit no Ravages, and they have the Plea of Necessity for the Evils which they do. None of them invade Countries for the Vanity of a Title; nor enslave, plunder, and burn, out of Pride. They have no Avarice; they do not starve Millions to satisfy one, or a few. They have no Ambition; they do not destroy for Glory. To the Disgrace of Humanity, and the Misfortune of the World, all these Mischiefs and Abominations come from the
CATO's LETTERS.

the Impulse of human Passions, from a Ravenousness and Ferocity, worthy only of wild Beasts, but practised by Men with much more extensive and successful Cruelty. The false Refinements of Reason have taught them to make the Earth a Wilderness, or a Shamible; and to commit Oppressions and Butcheries, which true Reason abhors.

Men are so conceited, that they think they deserve every thing they want, and may do every thing to procure it; and nothing but Fear restrains Man from dealing with Man as Nations deal with Nations, that is, from devouring one another. There is not a City or Country in the World, but, were it left alone, would swallow up all the rest; and Cities and Countries are compounded of Men, and governed by them. And, as every Nation is in its own Conceit better than another, almost every Man in every Nation is in his own Opinion better than all the rest. Some may ask, Whether a poor Labourer in a Ditch fancies himself as good a Man as the Lord of the Soil? I answer, Try him: Offer him the Manor, and then see whether, from a mean Opinion of his Merit, he rejects the Offer. Who is it that refuses or reigns Greatness, from the Inaptness of his Talents to obtain it? Titles and Honours are only due to Merit; but who denies them from a Sense of the Want of it? On the contrary, are not the weakest and most worthless Men the easiest pulled up with the Vanity of a gay Name; which is so far from giving them any intrinsic Advantage, that it really exposes their Defects? And do they not make the Acquisition, which they merited not, a Ground and Reason for extorting and demanding, perhaps for extorting, others, which
which they merit as little! Great Men are sometimes supplantet and undone by their Creatures; and Princes have had the Crown taken from their Head, and with it their Life, by such as they had raised from the Dust.

Leave Men to take the full Reward of their fancied Merit, and the World will be thought too little for almost every Individual, as Alexander thought it for him. He had the Fortune to ravage the World, and from thence believed he had a Right to it. Omnia sub, qui omnia potest. Men thus let loose, do no more Mischief than they can, nor less. The World is therefore a Foot-Ball; a great Scene of Contention, Revolutions, and Misery: It is full of Alexanders.

For the better Illustration of this Subject, I will here subjoin a Dialogue between Alexander the Great and a Persian.

*Alex.* I find you a Man of Understanding; and you shall say with Security what you please: But sure you must acknowledge that I have acquired everlasting Glory in conquering this great Empire.

*Prof.* You have done many horrible Things for this Glory; made havoc of Mankind, all Asia a Scene of Blood, and the World a Theatre of Sorrow and Violence, to gain it.

*Alex.* Is not Glory thus gained?

*Prof.* More is the Shame and the Pity, that so wicked a Thing should have so fine a Name. If you had saved us from all the Evils that you have done us, I should have called it Glory.

*Alex.* Great Actions are glorious, let the Consequences be good or bad.
CATO's LETTERS.

Pers. Then I perceive there is no Difference between good and bad Actions; at least great Mischief is as good and as glorious for your Purpose as great Good.

Ares. For the Mischiefs that you have suffered, your King must answer: He drew the War upon you.

Pers. How so?

Ares. Xerxes, one of his Predecessors, invaded Greece.

Pers. If he did it wantonly, he did wrong, and sacrificed many Lives to his Pride: But I thought all this had been Glory, because you seek Glory the same Way.

Ares. No, I revenge Greece upon Persia.

Pers. So he did Persia upon Greece, though with less Advantage to himself, and less Detriment to the Great. Besides, he is dead; and it is unjust to punish those who hurt you not, for those who hurt your Ancestors a great while ago.

Ares. Greece and Persia still subedit.

Pers. They are still called Persia and Greece; but the Men of whom you complain no longer subedit.

Ares. Darius, your present Emperor, whom I have so often beaten, still lives; and he oppressed the Greek Cities in Asia.

Pers. So he did the Persian Cities, and his whole Empire; or his Governors did it for him. Now if you had come and relieved us, and gone back again, I should not differ with you about the Notions of Glory; But to invade us, and make us the Plunder of Armies for another Man's Crimes, which we condemn, and could not help, is no Glory to us.

Ares.
CATO's LETTERS. 255

Aex. I meant his Subjects no Harm.
Perf. But you have done it as effectually as if you had.
Aex. I could not come at him, without killing his Soldiers, and subduing his People.
Perf. Then you should have let him alone, at least till he had molested you.
Aex. He did; he enfranchised my Brethren the Astatic Greeks, which I could not brook.
Perf. Give me leave to say, you have enslaved Greece itself, and Asia, and the World. How comes Thralldom from Alexander to be better than Thralldom from Darius? or why should it be better brooked?
Aex. I see you are no Politician: You do not consider, that when I was about to invade Asia, it would have been Madness to have left Greece unsubdued behind me.
Perf. The great Mithra shining yonder over our Heads, and witnessing our Actions, preserve all sober Men from Madness; and, for the Peace of Mankind, restore all Madmen to their Senses! And so, to revenge Greece upon Asia, which a hundred Years before would have subdued Greece, you subdued Asia yourself, in order to subdue us harmless Astatics, who never saw any of your Faces, till you came Sword in Hand to kill and oppress us for Glory. You have arrived at that Glory: And now I hope you will leave us, and return home.
Aex. No: Your King Darius still lives.
Perf. What! would you kill him?
Aex. No.
Perf. Then why do you pursue him?
Aex. To have him in my Power.

N 4
CATO's LETTERS.

Per. And make him a Captive and a Slave; which is worse than killing him. But when you have him in your Power, do you propose to let him up again, or in his room another Royal Persian, who has not offended you?

Alix. No: Whom can I set up so worthy as Alexander, over the Conquests of Alexander?

Per. Doublets none so brave to maintain them. But what Right do you claim to the Crown of Persia?

Alix. My Sword; that Sword which has conquered it.

Per. While that Right is in such Hands, few will dare to dispute it. But were I, who am no Conqueror, to drive away my Neighbour's Flocks and Herds, and make them my own, I doubt you would call it Robbery, and impale me alive.

Alix. Doublets: I conquered the Persian Empire; but I will protect the Persians in their Lives and Property: It is suitable to my Generosity and Justice.

Per. In conquering us you have destroyed many Lives, and much Property, against all Justice; and reserve the rest for your own Use, whenever and as often as you think fit to take them.

Alix. It is the Right of War.

Per. War is then an unrighteous and inhuman Thing, and entitles the next Invader (if his Sword be longer than yours, and his Fortune superior) to drive you out, as you have done Darius.

Alix. Who shall dare to brave Alexander? Who contend with the Son of a God?

Per. Methinks you come not very honourably by that divine Pedigree, and carnal Divinity, which reflects some Disgrace too upon your Mother,
Cato's Letters. 397

ther, and her Husband Philp, and is not much to the Reputation of this God of the Dead. But who told you that he was your Father?

Alex. His Priest's.

Perf. They would have told me as much, had I been there at the Head of an Army in quest of a celestial Deity. It is no great Credit to be akin to the Figure of a Ram: It is at least as much Honour to be akin to the next Palm-Tree, or to the next Marble-Quarry, the Elements of such inanimate Deities.

Alex. Blaspheme not the Gods, if thou wouldst avoid their Vengeance: They will punish thee, though I forbear.

Perf. If the Son forgive me, I will venture the Displeasure of the Father. I honour that only God, whose bright Image I behold in the Skies; nor fear the Indignation of a Piece of a Trunk, or of a Rock, however fashioned; unworthy Kindred of the Great Alexander, the most exalted of Men, but subject to Pain, Misfortunes, and Grief, and all the Symptoms of Mortality: The Conqueror of Asia, the Avenger of Greece, must die. But first, how is Greece avenged?

Alex. By conquering Persia.

Perf. You have ruined both: But of the two you have rather revenged Persia upon Greece. The Letter follows the Greater. You are already Monarch of Asia; and Greece, which you have enslaved, will be but a Province of Persia. You do the very Thing which you were so incensed against our former Princes for intending. If your Sovereignty continue, Persia will in time be fain Governors of Greece; nay, you yourself, who are a Greek, wear already a Persian Habit.

Alex.
CATO's LETTERS.

Alex. I have made the World my own, and I will do with it as I list.

Pref. You do so; but it is more than you would suffer others to do, who thought they had a better Right. If you be innocent, how were the Persian Monarchs faulty?

Alex. I am Alexander, the Son of Jupiter, and Conqueror of the World.

Pref. Nay, they had sublime Titles too, and heavenly Alliances. They were Lords of the World, and Brothers of the Sun; a more illustrious and visible Deity than Jupiter the Ram.

Alex. Their Gods could not protect them; and mine have given me their Empire. Once more, I am Alexander; the World is mine, and I will keep it.

Pref. Now this is open and fair Dealing, worthy the great Spirit of Alexander. You had a Mind to the World, and you took it; nor think it enough for you. If you had made this frank Declaration at first, I should not have troubled you with so much Contradiction. If the great and bold Mind of Alexander can stoop to dilletom, we are never to expect that Men will own the true Motives of their Conduct. Their Reason is just what their Passion pleases. All their pausible and framed Pretences are resolvable into some selfish Appetite, which, like their Conceit, is generally unmeasurable.

Cum, &c.

Satur-
SATURDAY, September 14, 1733. No. 2.

Considerations upon the Condition of an Absolute Prince.

THERE is no human Condition but what carries Uneasiness with it; and I believe it will be difficult to know what Condition makes Men most happy, or happy at all. There is no judging of it by outward Appearances. We often envy others for what they find Misfortunes; and pity them for Things which are Blessings, and either make them happy, or hinder them from being miserable. Nothing can be Happines in this World but gratifying our Desires and Inclinations; and yet we can seldom gratify them to any Degree, but by turning them into Misfortunes, yet we must gratify them in some Degree, or else we can have no Happines at all.

To have no Desires (if that be possibly) is a perfect State of Stupidity; and our Desires must be always to attain what we do not then enjoy, and often what we cannot compass. This produces Uneasiness, or, in other Words, renders us unhappy in some Degree. The Man therefore who has fewest Desires, or Desires the least difficult to be accomplished, has the least Unhappiness; but wants many agreeable Sensations, which Men of more lively and active Spirits enjoy. So that, upon the whole, if we balance the Account, Men have little Reason to envy or pity one another;
Cato's Letters.

But if there be any Difference between them, the Condition of absolute Princes and Great Men is by far the most miserable. They have little Relish of the Enjoyments which they possess; they are always pursuing Things difficult to be obtained, and are in as constant Fear and Danger of losing what they have, as of gaining what they have not; and if they do gain it, they are seldom the better, but often plunged into new Difficulties by their Success.

Great Fortune comes attended with great Cares, and much Greatness has many Incumbrances. This is the Condition of a despotic Prince, who, having much more Business than himself can do, be his Diligence ever so great, must share the great Weight and Multiplicity of his Affairs amongst many; who will be but too apt, in the Administration of their several Parts, to attend more to their own Greatness and Advantages, than to their Master’s Reputation and Security, to justify their ill Actions by his Authority, and to acquire Grandeur and Riches to themselves, while they heap Obloquy upon him.

This is often the true Reason why a good Prince is not always popular. People will judge of him by what is done, and not by what he causes to be done; and therefore the publick Difficile rarely falls at his Servants, who perhaps alone deserve it; but have often the Art of involving him in the ill Consequences of their own Conduct, and of making their Crimes complete, by engaging him to support them in their Crimes, by persuading him that all their Views and Actions were for his Service, and by frightening him with this false and mischiefous Maxim, That a
Cato's Letters. 301

Prince must never give up his Servants: A Maxim fatal to many Princes, and big with Nonfenic and with Ruin to the People, as it makes all Ministers, even the weakest and the worst, perfectly unaccountable.

This is an unnatural Maxim: Nor have the most absolute Monarchs, though their Power be erected upon the violent Abasement of human Nature, and upon the Ruins of all Goodness, Happiness, and Virtue, been ever able to practice it, however they may want it, and in Speculation pretend to it. The Great Turk is often forced to give up his Servants, who must die for his Crimes, as well as for their own; so far is he from sacrificing himself for theirs, as this Maxim would direct. Nor is there an arbitrary Prince in the World but must give up the best Minister that he has, if his Army demand it; and where the People have any Share of Power, no well-advised Prince will employ a Servant whom they justly hate and suspect.

Princes are set in a high Place; which, though the most coveted of all, has the least Happiness of any other. Those who have no Equals, can hardly have any Friends; and a particular Friendship and Confidence between an arbitrary Prince and any of his own Subjects, is seldom sincere on either Side, especially on theirs; and often fatal to him, sometimes to them. Such Princes are most successfully betrayed by their greatest Favours, who are likewise frequently undone for being Favours. Nor can Princes, with all their Power, raise to the highest Place those who are highest in their Favour. Interest, or Ambition, and sometimes Fear, determines their Choice; and their
CATO's LETTERS.

their first Minister is often the Man whom they hate most, or dread most, which is the Beginning of Hatred. Nero hated Sextus and Burrhus; and Lewis XIII. hated Cardinal Richelieu; as did King James I. towards his latter End, the Duke of Buckingham. Even the crafty, implacable, and disdaining Tiberius was forced to continue the Traitor Spurius in his Power, Places, and Trust, a good while after he had full Proof that he sought his Life and Empire.

The greatest Princes therefore are generally deficient of Friends. To purchase Friends, they must give them Power; and Power cancels all Friendships. It is the most selfish Thing in the World. Those who have it are too frequently faithless to the Giver; and, when it is taken away, always ungrateful. And this is the Reason why they may dislike their Ministers, and yet be loth to change them: They know, that to dismiss their Servants, is to multiply their Enemies. So they are forced to accept faint or false Services, to prevent open Opposition; which they who have been in their Service, and know their Affairs and Designs, are the best qualified to make.

The opening of one's Heart to a Friend, is one of the greatest Pleasures and Reliefs arising from Friendship; and private Men can prate of it, because where the Reputation of keeping a Secret is greater than the Temptation to reveal it, it will be kept: But to whom can a Prince lay open his Heart in any great and tender Point, when by doing it he puts his Safety and Reputation in the Power of another, who must be paid dear for being faithful; and perhaps at last is not so; because he never thinks himself sufficiently paid!

Hence
Hence Princes and Great Men are naturally close and revered, and keep themselves as far as possible within their own Power: They know that the Fidelity of Men is then only greater than their Treachery, when the Price is greater. Secrecy is indeed absolutely necessary in great Affairs, that he who wants it, is utterly unfit for them; and I have known very little Men, who, with this Qualification alone, have been thought great Men. Sometimes Men are dark and cautious from the Littleness of their Talents; and Employments and Truth generally make Men so.

As to the publick Friendships of Princes, that is, of Princes with Princes, it is generally Grimace; and there can scarce be any such Thing. They are all Rivals for Power and Credit; and all envy; or are envied by, one another. Nor do Treaties and Alliances alay their Jealousies and Heart-Burnings, but often increase them: They are generally made out of Fear, and always imply Distrust. Men of Power, at least Men of equal Power, Princes or Subjects, never agree but from the Necessity of their Affairs; and they too often seem to be Friends, on purpose to execute their Malice with the greater Certainty. Every Particular wants to be Master, and to give Laws to all the rest; and they often put their mutual Diffidence even to Ridicule, and fall into Violence and Quarrels about the Ceremonial; which, like some other Ceremonies, signifies not a Straw to the rest of the World, and yet must be owned to be of considerable Consequence to those that deal in it.

Nor are Princes more happy in their Families. They are unhappy if they have no Children, because by it Conspiracies are encouraged, as one Life
CATO's LETTERS.

Life is easier destroyed than several. *Julius Caesar* had no Child; and the Tyrannicides hoped in him to have destroyed his Family. The same Consideration was doubtless one Motive to the many Plots against Queen *Elizabeth* and King *William,* If they have Children, they are often as unhappy; and there is seldom a good Understanding between the Incumbent and the next Heir; who sometimes takes the Throne before it is vacant, and sometimes makes a Vacancy: *Imperium habere quam exspectare malit.* And sometimes the Father destroys the Son, for fear of being destroyed by him; as did *Conononitra,* the first Christian Emperor, and *Philip II.* of Spain. And thus the excellent *Germanicus* owed his Murder to the cruel Politicks of *Tiberius,* his Uncle, and his Father by Adoption. Nor do the Children of Princes hate one another less than the eldest or the most ambitious generally does his Father. The Great *Adulis* almost always fees his Sons, and his Daughters with them, engaged in Wars and Blood for their Father's Empire; and he is their Prisoner by turns, as their several Parties prevail, and perhaps ends his Life in a Dungeon. One of *David's* Sons lay with his Sister, and was killed by another Son, who defied his Father's Bed, and endeavoured to dethrone him; and *Solomon,* as soon as his Father was dead, put his eldest Brother to Death.

Princes are likewise subject to higher Dangers, and have more and greater Enemies, than other Men; and their Lives and Reputations are more exposed. They have no small Enemies, but either neighbouring Princes and States as powerful or politic as themselves; or great domestic Conspirators, often more terrible; or little Assasins, the
the most formidable Enemies of all, as they are the most sure and sudden. Besides, the Dangers they are sometimes in are not seen or credited till they are past Remedy. Demition therefore said well, Conditioen principum miserriman, quibus de conjuratione sempert non crederetur, nihil ocisit: " It is a miserable Lot that of Princes, never to be believed as to any Conspiracy formed against them, till it has had its Effect, and they are fallen by it." Susen. in Demition. C. 21.

I shall refer to another Paper my further Considerations upon the Condition of a Prince.

G

I am, &c.

Saturday, November 3, 1723. No. 3.

The same Subject continued.

Sir,

I have already sent you a Letter about the Condition of an arbitrary Prince: I here send you another; and what is said in both does in some respects concern all Princes, especially all Princes who do not make the fixed and standing Laws of their Country the Rules of their Government. For though I do not think it possible for any Prince, the wisest, and most vigilant, and virtuous, to avoid all the Inconveniences which I have observed usually to attend a Crown; yet it is my Opinion, that a Prince of a legal and limited State, who defends the Laws and Rights of his People to his People's Advan-
CATO's LETTERS.

Advantage, will be defended by his People and the Laws; that a righteous Administration will be too powerful for unrighteous Factions, and make him safe in the Love of his Subjects, against the Leaders and Deceivers of Parties, and against the Intrigues of his own Servants, who will be obliged to serve him faithfully in their own Defence, and cannot distress him where his People love him. But as this has been the Condition of few, very few Princes, they have generally reduced themselves to the Evils and Hardships which I have already mentioned in part, and shall now further set forth.

Such Princes are generally poor, notwithstanding their great Revenues. Their Income is scarce ever well husbanded. The great Number of Officers necessary to gather it in, must all be paid suitable to the Grandeur and Bounty of a Prince; and it is well if they do not finger more of it, much more than their Pay, so that it comes into his Coifers with large Abatements; and the Bulk of his Rents is far short of the Name, yet by that Name his Wealth is computed; and hence Expectations from him are higher than his Ability to answer them.

If his Money be wasted in his Receipts, it is still more so in his Issues. His Revenues are distributed, as well as collected, by a great Number of Officers, with great Salaries, who, in the Payment of his Bills, frequently value their own Gain more than their Master's Credit, and keep in their Hands for their own Ufe the Money which they should pay away for his. For this Reason he buys almost every Thing extremely dear, sometimes at double, ray, treble its Value, because
because they who will sell have large Interest for
low and uncertain Payment: Neither is it uncom-
mon, that those who buy for him, combine with
those who sold to him, and divide the Profits of an
extravagant Bill: Even Officers who do not con-
spire against his Purse out of Sordidness, frequently
do it to oblige their Friends; so that he is at least
cheated on one Side. I have known a Piece of
Ground sold to a King at fifty times its Value, and
an old House for not much less; and the like
enormous Prices received for a Piece of Painting,
for a Horse, and for a paltry Rarity, which, for
the Benefit of a Friend, they who had his Ear
persuaded him to purchase.

But besides all this, let the Revenues be as great
as they will, the Demands upon them are com-
monly greater. Every Service done him costs him
dear; and it is well if he pays not equally dear for
diligence and Treachery; a Price which yet he
is obliged sometimes knowingly to pay, to deceive
and flatter an Enemy, or a false Friend, whom he
dares not trust. The Pretensions too of those
who never served him, but fancy that they did,
or that they can, are infinite; and they will be
too apt to distress him without Provocation, if he
do not reward them without Caufe, or beyond their
Merit. Whatever they do for him, or think they
can do, claims a high Price, not according to its
Worth, but according to their own Conceit, and
to his Grandeur; and all his Gratuities are expect-
ed to be great, how small soever they and their
Pretensions are who expect them; Others, who
think they can hurt him, will make a Virtue of
not being mischievous; but not a Virtue which is
to
to be its own Reward, but such a Virtue as will
seek Revenge where it is not rewarded; so that he
must pay as well for false Services, and for no
Services, as for real Services; his Foes for sparing
him, and his Friends for defending him, and both
rather according to the Measure of their own fifth
Value and Importance, than suitably to Reason,
or even to his Ability.
And as such Princes are, I think without Ex-
ception, Oppressors of their People, they must
fear those whom they oppress, and depend for their
Security either upon a Nobility or an Army, or
upon an Army only; two sorts of Men equally
ambitious and insatiable, who will expect to riot
upon the Spoils of the Prince, as he does upon the
Spoils of the People, and will turn upon him if he
disappoint their Avarice and Pride, nor spare him
if he spare his Subjects.
The Roman Emperors were no longer safe than
they were feeding the Soldiery with Large fees, and
sometimes all that they had to bestow was not a
sufficient Bribe to save their Lives. The immense
Revenue of the whole Roman World was too little
for the Soldiery alone, though the Provinces were
ransacked, tortured, and exhausted, to encrease it.
The Emperor was but a Name: The Soldiers
were the State, the Governors of the State, and
the gentle Landlords of Europe, Asia, and Africa;
as the Great Turk is at this Day but the Creature
and Property of the Janizaries, who are the real
Dispofers of the Turkish Diadem, and the real Gu-
vernors, or rather Emperors, of Turkey. He who
has the Name, is but the Gatherer of their Rents;
and they hold him in such Alarms, that he is scarce
secure
C A T O's L E T T E R S. 309

secure of his Life for a Day, and in such Neces-
sities, that, to satiate them, he is forced to be daily
killing and plundering his Bafhaws, glutted with
the Plunder of the Provinces; which, to supply
this confiant and progresse Plunder, are reduced
to Regions of gloomy Solitude and Desolation.
And all this Wealth of so great and so fine a Por-
tion of the Earth does but end in a Fee to a Tribe
of Rogues, Renegadoes, and Vagabonds, to save
their Master's Life.

No Prince's Offers are full enough to answer
all Demands; and as to the Places and Bounties
which he has to bestow, he may engage by them
a Number of People in his Interest; but he makes
a greater Number of Enemies, because to every
such Favour there are many Pretenders, and all
are discontented but he who gains it; and the Boun-
dary between Dluguff and Enmity is so very small
in such Cases, that it is scarce to be measured, or
indeed discerned. Where twenty People aim at the
same Thing, he can make a Friend but of one.

Hence such a Prince must be subject to perpetual
and painful Hypocrisy, by being obliged to often
Disappointments with good Words, which perhaps
he does not mean; and with fair Promises, which
he cannot keep. It becomes him to please all that
he can please, and to provoke none wilfully; for,
in spite of his greatest Compliance, many will
be provoked by Disappointments which he cannot
prevent.

No sorts of Men are under such great Restraints
as to Liberty of Speech as Princes are; nor can
their greatest Power give them this Freedom with
any Safety. For, besides that a Loose in Mirth
and
and Jeffs affect their Dignity, and weakens its Awe, their Words are all thought to have Design in them, and are readily caught up and misapplied, especially where they seem any way to relate to their own Power, or to the Persons of Men. Caesar did at least hasten the Conspiracy against him by a miserable Pun of his: He said, that Sylla, who had resigned the Dictatorship, was a Nescio in Letters; he could not Dictate.

From these Words of his, perhaps spoken in pure Jeal, the Measure of his Ambition was taken, though I think there were much better Proofs against him. Galba was murdered by his Guards, for an honest unwary Speech of his: He declared, he would choose Soldiers, and not purchase them: And Caius Caesar, Captain of the Guards to Caligula, put that Prince to Death, for rallying him upon his Effeminacy.

All satirical Raileries are the more felt, and the least forgiven, the higher they come. A Sarcasm from a Superior is an Injurt, because it cannot be returned. No Man cares to bear a severe Jeal, which only serves to show him how much lower he is than the Person who makes it; and therefore no Wise or good-natured Man will make such Jeals. Greatness is so naturally apt to be proud, that we generally expect no better from it; and are ready to see Pride in Great Men where they really have none, or shew none; and because we hate Pride, we are apt to hate Greatness, which we consider as the Cause of Pride: an Imputation which all Great Men can never be too careful to avoid, and let them be ever so careful and complaisant, they will never wholly avoid it: And therefore Stabilitie of Behaviour, and imperius Airs,
Cato's Letters. 311

Airs, are Signs of great Want of Sense, and the certain Causes of Hate.

Great Men can never be too well-bred. We are naturally quick-fought enough to see the Difference between us and them, and can only be reconciled to it by their treating us as if there was none; but supercilious Pains taken on their Side, will surely create Distaste and Enmity on ours. We think that they owe us a fort of Amends for being greater than we; and if they can pay us with Affability and Condescension, they pay easily, and have no Occasion to complain.

Cato was never forgiven for receiving the Roman Magnificacy fitting: And some passionate Expressions of King Charles I. against the Parliament, did him more Mischief than all his former Encroachments upon the Constitution; as those Expressions created personal Enemies, and a Fear and Distrust of his Spirit and Sincerity. His Father, still left capable of supporting the Dignity of a Crown, and of preserving the Affections of his People, had such a wild Mixture of Timidity and Pride, and Familiarity, that many of them hated him, more defied him, and yet none feared him. He would sacrifice his Reputation with his People to the Titillation of a poor Pun, and manifest his Passion for absolute Power, rather than smother a wretched Witticism, or a quaint Conceit, hardly worthy of a Country School-Master. When a Fit of Bouncing was upon him, then he was the oldest King in Europe, and, he towered, the wisest, and would be Master of the Purse of his Subjects; but when the Parliament had put him into a Fright, then they had an humble Sermon from him, larded with Scraps of Latin, upon the Duty and
CATO's LETTERS.

and Restraints of a Sovereign; and Logick was chopped, and Distinctions were made, upon that Head.

His private Conversation was low and cheap; and when the Crown was off, the King was never seen; his Tongue never lay still, and his usual Themes were far unworthy of Royalty: He delighted in setting metaphysical Questions, and in discussing dark Points in Divinity, and in smutty and familiar Jokes; and it was usual with him to fall upon Men with rude Language and ill Breeding: His Condescension to others was as full of Meanness, and the Obscenities and sullen Style of his Letters are below the lowest Mechanick. It was impossible to know him and reverence him. Those who were raised by him, and most obliged to him, treated him with Contempt, and hectored him when they could not wheedle him: And it was usual with him to give and take such Language, as no Gentleman would give or take. He was particularly free of his Oaths and his Keffes, Pratesses beneath a great or a grave Man. He was so ignorant of his Character, and so fond of Logick, that from a great King he descended to be a Disputant on one Side in a Squabble of Divines. His Reputation abroad was as low as at home. He talked much of King-Craft; but his Maxims, which he was always uttering, were poor ones, and foreign Princes derided him. In their Treaties with one another, they either took no Notice of this Keeper of the Balance of Europe, or always outwitted him. In his own Negotiations with them, they over-reached and baffled him, even to Wantonness; and treated his long Letters and his learned Labours with small Regard;
CATO’S LETTERS. 313

Regard: His Premonition to Princes, and his Books of Divinity, had no Influence on the Powers of Christendom.

King Charles II. had more Sense, and more Accomplishments: He had the Parts and Address of a Gentleman; but he was too Judicious for a King. He had many pleasant Stories, and told them well: He made very good Jests, and diverted his Friends over a Bottle. But the Monarch suffered in the merry-Companion, and his Good-nature was the Occasion of many ill-natured Rallies. His great Familiarities with his Subjects made them very familiar with the Dignity of the Diadem; and he never made so many Jests as were made upon him.

The Freedoms which his own dear Friends the Wits used with their Sovereign, and their Savagisms upon so great a Prince, are astonishing.

Scarce any of the Words of a Prince fall to the Ground; they therefore ought to be cautious what Words they utter. Whatever he says, and his Manner of saying it, will be apt to make Impressions either to his Advantage or Disadvantage. His Sayings quickly fly abroad, and are at the Mercy of every Interpreter; and when once his Words are publick, it depends no longer upon himself what Meaning his Words shall bear. The Publick rarely distinguishes the Man from the King; but with them, in every thing he acts and speaks as a King, and consequently by all his Words and Actions that come abroad, his Royal Dignity is affected, though they regard neither.

My next Letter shall be upon the same Subject.
SATURDAY, November 9, 1723. No. 4.

The same Subject continued.

Sir,

The Actions of a Prince are still more liable to Confuence than his Words. His Words, which can be heard but by a few, may be misrepresented; and this his Friends may plead in his Defence: But his Actions publish themselves; and all Men will pretend to judge what all Men see, and what concerns all Men. Not must he expect to be judged by the Motives, and Intention of his Conduct, but by the Effects. Those Motives, however just and necessary, are not always such as he can avow; and if he mean one Thing, and pretend another, he cannot with a good Grace take it ill that his Sincerity is suspected.

Henry III. of France dispatched Monsieur Belinoz away to England as his Ambassador Extraordinary, to interpose his Royal Credit with Queen Elizabeth, for the Life of Mary Queen of Scots; and great Consequences were expected from so much Zeal and Intention. Nor was ever anything more strong, laboured, and pathetic, than Monsieur Belinoz’s Speech upon that Occasion. In it all the Two packs of Mercy, of Concupiscency, of Charity and Forgiveness, of good Policy, of the Sacrifices of the Blood of Princes, and the ill Example of shedding it, were urged and exhausted with great Earnestness and Art. The French King’s pious Concern for his Sister-in-law was dress’d up
CATO'S LETTERS.

In moving Colours, and warm Arguments were fetched from the Safety and Reputation of Queen Elizabeth herself. Never was such a dolorous Farce! The Ambassador had private Orders to solicit in his Majesty's Name the Execution of Queen Mary, and alleged the same Arguments for that Execution.

Now the whole of this Conduet, so full of Contradiction and Inincerity, was necessary to his Condition. It concerned that Prince's Reputation with his People, and with all the Catholicks in Europe, to interest himself in the Life of a Catholick Queen, his Brother's Wife: If he had not, he had furnished the Giffes and the League, already too popular and powerful, with a new Advantage against him. They had already charged him with Heresy, though he had murdered a world of Hereticks to demonstrate his Catholick Zeal. But it concerned him full as nearly, that that Queen should neither be reftored to Scotland, nor succeed Queen Elizabeth in England, and thereby strengthen the Hands of the League, and her Uncle the Giffes against him.

Queen Elizabeth, who was a wife Prince, acted the same double Part in the same Affair. The Security of her Life and her Crown was precarious while the Queen of Saxt lived; and yet the Life of her Royal Cousin and Sister was so dear to her, that the Important and repeated Address, and Petitions of Parliament, with all the doughty Caufuity and Logick of her spiritual Counsellors, the Bishops, could hardly prevail upon her tender Confeience to rid herfelf and her Realm of fo dangerous an Enemy; and after the had submitted her many Scruples to the Love and Fear of the People, and
Cato's Letters.

to the holy Reasonings of the Bishops, she was forced to be surprised into the signing of the Dead Warrant; which, after all, she never meant to have executed, but only kept over the sentenced Queen in terrasem. But this her merciful Purpose was frustrated by the officious Zeal of Secretary Ducist, for which the poor Man was disgraced.

This was all Illusion. No Person upon Earth wished more passionately for the Death of Mary Queen of Scots; but she did wisely to save Appearance. She had good Reasons for what she had done; and Reasons equally good for not bearing her Testimony to the Rightfulness of putting a Queen to Death.

Queen Elizabeth escaped the bloody Hand of her Sister Mary, by the Policy of King Philip her Husband, which got the better of his Bigotry and natural Cruelty. His Wife had no Children, and the Crown must descend either to her Sister Elizabeth, who was a Protestant, or to the Queen of Scots, who was a Papist, and also Queen of France. He hated Protestant, but loved his Interest better; and fixed the Prince white next to the French King; and fixed the Prince of Spain to prevent so much Power from falling into the French Scale. This was just Policy; but he did not own it: It would have made him odious to the Court of Rome, and to the Papal World.

Thus Princes themselves become Subjects; Subjects to the Censure of their People: And to please them, or to avoid their Displeasure, are often obliged to disguise their Actions, often to disown the Motives of their best Actions, and sometimes the Actions themselves. This rule in Masquerade is a Restraint which must Princes, the most haughty and unlimited, must undergo. Not Louis le Grand, nor:
CATO's LETTERS.

not the Great Turk, durft declare to his People, that he oppressed them to fatisfie his Pride or Avarice; that he went to War through Ambition, and fpilled their Blood for Fame.

Cafar, the mighty and successful Cafar, had no other Deity but false Glory! But, with all his Power and Fortune, he was not powerful enough to declare, that he shed human Blood, and enflaved the World, only to make more Noise than any Man in it; for this great Glory of his was no more but Noise and Tumult. His Purpose of War with the Parthians was only to gratify his irreligious Spirit, and to employ the Spirits of the Romans, which, by enflaving them, he had incensed; and he was no longer easy and safe, than he was fighting and killing. But this was a Secret not fit to be told, and the Honour and Benefit of the Romans were boldly pretended; that is, the Romans were to have certain Lodges, and no Purchase, for the Honour and Benefit of the Romans: For, if he had conquered all Parthia, which was no ways probable, Rome would have been never the better, but, on the contrary, must have sacrificed many Romans to the Pride and Pleasure of Cafar.

Oliver Cromwell fought the Lord upon all Occasions, and all that he did was the Lord's Doings; and because many of the Saints preached it, Numbers believed it. Now, though this was downright Impudence, which, to a wise Man, is worse than Silence, yet it passed with a Party. Parties generally act implicitly: Watch-word and Cant pass with them for Reason, and they find great Conviction in a few solemn unmeaning Sounds. The Partisans of Cafar vindicated their Purpose of making him a King, by a foolish old Prophecy, O' 3 never
never heard of before, 'That none but a King could conquer the Parthians.' They could not have devised a better Argument; it convinced the whole Party, and filled their Mouths with an Answer to the stiff-necked Republicans. Had Cromwell been declared King, I doubt not but his Preachers would have found a Revelation for it, and probably the Coronation-Sermon would have abounded with Texts that gave him the Dialed. It would not have been the first nor the last time that the Bible has been made a great Courtier, and Heaven the Voucher of Wickedness and Falshood. The last Argument of the Spanish Clergy for the Expulsion of the Marrs, was a Bell in the Church of Vihan, which rung of its own accord; and though it uttered nothing but Sound, yet expressly commanded that Expulsion, and fully satisfied King Philip's Conscience. It was a Miracle; and what should Miracles be worked for, but for the Confusion of Infidels and Heretics? And who should see the Design of Miracles executed, but those who interpret Miracles?

Princes must say something for their best and worst Actions; which is a Confession, that they are not so unaccountable as some would make them. Their Reputation is at the Mercy of their People; and when their Reputation is lost or profaned, they cannot possess their Crowns in much Peace, nor indeed in much Safety. Hence nothing is so tender as the Reputation of a Prince, and nothing ought to exercise his Thoughts and Fears more. He must not measure his publick Fame by the fine Tales told him by those who are well paid for the Tales, and dare not always tell him Truth, for fear of losing that Pay. It would be more to his
his Advantage to hear the worst Things that are said of him; for while he is falsely told that all Things go well, he will never think of altering his Conduct, how wrong soever he is; and going on in an Error for want of honest Information, has been the Ruin of many Princes. They cannot go abroad for Truth, and rarely hear it at home; and the evil Day has come upon them when they thought themselves most secure: or if they have heard Part of the Truth, it has come disguised to their Ears; and the Complaints of the People, forced from them by Oppression, have been represented as the Clamours of Malecontents, and as the Voice of Faction. And it is very true, that Faction often rails without Ground; but it is as true, that Faction often derives its chief Power from Complaints that are well-grounded. Nor is it at all good Reasoning to justify every Thing which Faction condemns.

--- Es oit & ab hyfe decri.

Some Men, especially Great Men, would never hear of their Faults, were it not for their Foes; and Princes might often have learned better Lessons of Government from the Satires made upon them, than from their many Panegyricks. Their Panegyricks confecrate their worst Actions, and never find any thing to be mend'd; but in Satire there is always some Truth, and often a great deal; and where there is no Truth, there is no Satire.

It is the Interest of a Prince to know what his Subjects think of him and his Government: It is a Duty which he owes to himself as well as to them; and though he may hear of many Evils and Grievances which are fathered upon him, and yet not
owing to him, he will probably at the same time hear of many that he has Power to remove, or to mitigate. Let him do his best, he will have many Enemies; but this is no Reason why he should notollen their Number, by lessening the Cause all he can.

It is a hard Matter for a Prince to learn his true Character at second-hand: His surest Way is to learn it from himself, from the Measures which he pursues, and from the Effects which they ought to have upon the Minds and Fortunes of Men. His Friends will sanctify or palliate his greatest Faults; and his Foes will make Crimes of his greatest Virtues. If he be a Bigot to a reigning Superition, wise Men will despise him; and if he despise Superition, the Bigots, who are always the Majority, will curse him. Nor will the most able and upright Administration be of any Merit with them, if he do not season his Administration with the Blood of Infidels and Hereticks, and exclude the best and soberest Part of his Subjects from any Share in his Protection and paternal Mercy; and if he fall in with this religious Fury, he destroys or provokes his soberest and best Subjects. So that to be a Saint one way, he must be a Devil on the other; a Character very common in the World: And if he do not exercise his Rage for Enthusiasts, he must expect to feel theirs, and to have his Humanity and Wisdom exposed and treated as Atheism. To butcher, or be butchered, is the Lot of a Prince who rules over Bigots; a sort of Madmen, who would father their own Frenzy upon the Deity, and make him thirst after the coolest human Blood to asswage it. The Spanish Inquisition is a priestly Slaughter-House, a dreadful Tribunal.
bouncl erected against the Lives, Consciences, and
Faculties of Men; and yet no King of Spain could
attempt to suppress it, without expecting to lose
his Life in the Attempt. Nor is it in the Power
of the Pope to suppress Popery. And the Great
Turk, absolute and irresistible as he is, were he to
turn Christian, could not live half an Hour.
Princes are under the same Difficulty, when
they would cure any other mighty Evil in their
Government. Standing Armies are standing Curfes
in every Country under the Sun, where they are
more powerful than the People; and yet it is hard-
ly possible for a Prince that rules by an Army, to
part with his Army, or to set up any new Author-
ity over them. He will find them armed against
himself, as well as against his People or his Neigh-
bours; and he cannot relieve his Subjects, if he
would. The Justic Governments, and all that
are like them, are modelled for the Destruction
of human Race; and yet the best and wisest Men
that ever lived, were he at the Head of one of
those Governments, must be according to its bloody
Maxims, or quickly perish. Brutus, in the Place
of the Great Turk, must have been a Great Turk,
and observed all the essential Principles of that sa-
vage Monarchy. Human Wisdom cannot give
Freedom to Turks; and if the Laws of Liberty,
practised amongst us, were to be followed there,
especially in Cases of Treason, there would be an
End of the Empire in a Month, and every Bafhaw
would be an independent King. Great Empires
cannot subsist without great Armies, and Liberty
cannot subsist with them. As Armies long kept
up, and grown Part of the Government, will soon
engraft the whole Government, and can never be
O5 disbanded;
CATO's LETTERS.

disarmed; so Liberty long lost, can never be recovered. Is not this an awful Lesson to free States, to be vigilant against a dreadful Condition, which has no Remedy?

This therefore is the Situation of the best arbitrary Prince, as to his Conduct and Popularity. The Good that he would do, he cannot do; and the Good that he does, he sometimes daries not own. He is often hated for his best Deeds, and slandered for his nobler Qualities: if he rule by Soldiers, he must oppress his People; and if he favour his People, he is in Danger from his Soldiers. Where there are Factions, he is sure of one of them for his Foes; and is exposed to the Cruelty of the Bigots for his Mercy to all Men. As to Limited Princes, who have the Laws for the Rules of their Actions, and rule their Actions by those Laws, and study in all Things the Happiness of their People, they may be secure from the Convulsions which are scarce separable from absolute Monarchies; nor are they necessitated to exercise the Violence and Fraud by which the others subsist, unless they have the Misfortune to govern a People mad with Enthusiasm and Bigotry. And there is no Remedy but to overcome the Enthusiasm, or to be carried away with it; to comply in some Inclinations with reigning and popular Prejudices; to elude their Force by seeming to yield to them; and in Time, by Patience and prudent Management, wholly to destroy them.

G

I am, &c.

SATUR-
SATURDAY, November 30, 1723. No. 5.

Considerations upon the Condition of Prime Ministers of State.

SIR,

I have considered, in three former Letters, some of the many Evils that encompass Royalty; I shall here consider the Condition of great Ministers; who are far from being so happy as they appear. Those who view them at a Distance, are apt to measure their Happiness by their Greatness; and, as they do in other Things, to take Appearances for Proofs. They see the Elevation of Great Men, the Shew that they make, the Numbers that follow them, and the Obedience and Adoration which are paid them; and from all this infer a suitable Degree of Felicity. This is wrong Reasoning. The World affords not more unhappy Men, than those who seem to abound in Happiness, by abounding in certain Things, which others, who have them not, consider as the Means of Happiness. The Increase of Fortune is followed by an Increase of Cares; and Riches and Power, so much the Aim of all Men, as the chief Causes of worldly Happiness, are no more capable of giving it, than of giving Health, Strength, or Beauty; but often become real Misfortunes, and the bitter Sources of Misery in various Shapes. All which will be more manifest from an Enquiry into the Condition of a Great Man.
CATO's LETTERS.

In his Pursuit of Greatness he will meet with many rough Rebokes, and many shocking Disappointments. Things, upon which he had set his Heart, will often fail him; and the next Hopes of his Ambition be often frustrated. Little Men and small Accidents will frequently do him great and essential Harm; and the Chance of a Day destroy the Schems of Years. Those who are his Equals, will not care to see over their Heads one who they think ought to be at their Elbow; and when he offers to break out of his Rank, will be apt to give him an invicious Pull backwards. They will not care to see their Companion become their Master; and such as are yet greater than he, will not love one who would be as great as they, and when he is as great, would be greater; one, who, having been accustomed to mount above his Equals, aims visibly at equaling his Superiors, or at having none.

Here are the Beginnings of numerous Conspiracies against him and his Ambition; Conspiracies that will watch his Steps, retard his Advancement, blight his Views, and perhaps his Reputation; and when he has gained Ground, be ready to set him back again. They will often reduce him to Difficulties, often to Despair, or to painful Patience, and make his Ascent tedious and tiresome: They will be heavy Weights upon him while he rises, and Thorns in his Side when he is risen; and possibly push him over a Precipice at last.

In his State of Exaltation he will find new Difficulties to encounter, besides most of the old ones aggravated; and the Grandeur which he had looking and so painfully pursued, he will now find to be chiefly Pomp and Name, the Reputation of
Happiness without Happiness: He will meet with a thousand Mortifications which a private Character is a Stranger to, and which but for his Elevation he would have never known. He will never be able to oblige all who are able to hurt him, if they be not obliged; nor to terrify all who can distress him, if they be not terrified. By this Power he will think himself entitled to Honour and Submission; and where he milks the same, as certainly he often will, his Vexation will be as great as are the Notions which he entertain of his Worth and Power; and those Notions being generally sufficiently selfish, that is, extreme, that Vexation must likewise be extreme.

Hence a Disappointment in small Things often gives Men great Disturbance; not from the Value of the Thing, but from the Value which they put upon themselves; and Great Men are not apt to value themselves less than other Men are, but much more, and, at least, in proportion to their Greatness. A private Man's Vineyard could not be of much Importance to a King; but a King thought it of great Importance to be refuted if, when he had set his Heart upon having it, Absam could not break this Refusal of Nebath; and therefore Absam came into his House heavy and displeased; and he laid him down upon his Bed, and turned away his Face, and would eat no Bread. 1 Kings xxv. 4. Archbishop Laud was equally discontented, and more enraged, by a Jilt of Arly, the King's Fool, upon the mad and unsuccessful Pranks which his Grace was playing with Religion in Scotland; so enraged, that though Arly was a professed and allowed Buffoon, and had made many Jilts equally severe upon the King himself without Offence, yet...
yet of so fierce and unforgiving a Temper was the Archbishop, and so much a greater Man than his Majesty, that poor Archby was by a solemn Act of Council banished the Court, for offending his meek Grace of Canterbury.

Such Infliances shew, that Trifles are capable of mortifying the most exalted Men, because the most exalted Men think that they ought to be balked and ruffled in nothing, and expect to be protected by their Exaltation from all Contradiction and Opposition: Whereas Greatness, which must be supported by much Action, and by the Co-operation of many Persons, does, by encreasing their Nececessities and Views, encrease also their Anxieties and Disappointments. They will need many Helps, and be obliged to embark in many Designs; and both the Helps and the Designs that they relied on will often fail them. And as they will find the Caufe of that Failure in the Shortness of their Power, it will be natural for them to be trying Expedients to enlarge their Power: If those Expedients miscarry, as they frequently will, their Unsuccesses are multiplied by an Attempt to cure them: If they succeed, the Success will only embitter their Enemies, and probably help to strengthen them, by furnishing them with a popular Handle for Reproach, and for alarming the Publick. And as to their Friends, who are only to be made so by giving each his Lot in the Power which they assist to raise, it is not to be expected that they will raise it so high, as no longer to want their Assistance, unlefs in Cases perfectly desperate, when in the last Struggle of Parties one or other must necessarily swallow all; and then the Respect of Persons must carry it.

But
CATO’s LETTERS.

But I speak here of the usual Contention for the usual Advantages of Power, which is not to be acquired without Difficulty and Struggles, unless where by the Maggot of a Prince a Favourite is raised in a Day; as King James I. from a Stripling, without Name or Experience, or any Fitnes for Business, made young Filieri his first Minifter for his handsome Face. But, however it may be thus hastily got, or rather given, that Minifter found that it was not easily kept: for, though he was posyffed of his Matter’s whole Authority, and invested, in effect, with Royalty; and though that weak timidous King did not at first, and afterwards durst not, refuse him any thing, how absurd, extravagant, and arbitrary soever; and though the Civil and Military Lifts were filled with his Creatures and Family; yet he was not too big to be shaken: His Foundation, as strong and broad as it was, felt many terrible Convulsions; and if King Charles I. who had likewise taken him for his Minifter, or rather for his Matter, had not loved him better than he loved the Constitution, and parted with the Parliament rather than part with Buckingham, his Fall must have been as swift as his Rise, as it was afterwards sudden by the Hand of an Assafin.

Cardinal Richilieu, infinitely more able, and far more powerful, as that Monarchy, which he governed with a high Hand, was more absolute than ours, was never free from Difficulties, Danger, and Embarrassments: And though by his great Talents and good Fortune he overcame them almost as fast as they arose; yet still they arose as fast as he overcame them. The Intrigues of the Cabinet against him were so many, so powerful,
and so constant, that, though he had almost all Europe to contend with, he declared, That one Chamber (meaning the Cabinet) embarrased him more than all Europe. The Plots against his Power were perpetual, and there were frequent Plots against his Life: Cardinal de Retz (then the Abbaut de Retz) owes him not to have been engaged in one, and Monseur Cinqmarts died for another. Cinquantars was the King's favourite, and the King knew his Design, though it does not appear that he approved it; but it is certain that he hated the Cardinal, as did all France.

As his Power grew, his Crosses and Danger grew; so much are they mistaken, who from the Growth of Power expect equal Ease and Security. Cardinal Richelieu had the entire Power of France in his Hands, her Armies, her Garrisons, and her Finances: The King was no more than his Pupil; and every Thing that obeyed the Monarchy, obeyed him. Mazarine, who had the fame Authority, but seems to me to have been rather a little tricking Italian than a great Politician, underwent so many Insults, Disgraces, Dangers, and Disappointments, that none but a Man mad with Ambition and Avarice would have held his Place upon such miserable Terms.

G

I am, &c.

Satur*
CATO's LETTERS.


The same subject continued.

S I R,

T is true, that the Ministers whom I mentioned in my last were arbitrary Ministers, and committed Acts of Power, which made them justly terrible; but it is equally true of Cardinal Richill, that he is justly and his wicked Actions created him the most powerful Enemies, and the greatest Danger: And it is true of every Minister, that the Good which he does is as odious to Faction as his Errors are, often more; and that his Services to the Publick are, in some Instances, through Misrepresentations, from Envy, made disservice to the People, who must feel those Services before their Disfavour be removed. And if he has made, or they believe that he has made, any ill Steps, (a Case by no means rare) they will be apt to believe that all his Steps are ill, to confound the Good and the Bad, and to hope no Good from him. Nor has he any ready Way of removing those ill Impressions, but by some such sudden and signal Act of Praise and Popularity as perhaps he has no Opportunity to perform; and to remove them by degrees, and by a continued Series of worthy Actions, perhaps the Term of his Life, or of his Power, is not sufficient. And as sometimes the most glorious Actions are done with ill Views, he who does them will not be more adored by some, than he will be dreaded and reproached by others.

And
CATO's LETTERS.

And hence the Beginning or Increase of Factions, which almost always extol or condemn implicitly, and by no other Rule but that of blind Affection and blind Antipathy.

And as Faction, on one Side, will be watching, thwarting, and exposing all that he does; his own Party, on the other, will be making Advantages of his Distresses, and consequently be distressing him more; and he will find it harder to defend himself from his Friends, and to preserve their Dependence, than to disappoint his Foes. Every Party hangs together by Interest, and every Particular means his own. It is impossible to gratify all; and all that are not gratified are disoblige'd: Whoever therefore is at the Head of a Party, has not an uneasy Station. Whatever Blame he may make, and however absolute he may seem, his Disappointments often equal his Triumphs; and when we say that he carries all before him, it is because we see his Successes, but not his Difficulties.

Besides, he has equal Trouble and Solicitude from small as from great Matters. For every little Favour which he has to bestow, he has numerous little Suitors, as well as several great ones, who become Suitors for the small, and think their Reputation concerned not to be denied. So that perhaps there are a Dozen considerable Men soliciting earnestly for one inconsiderable Place, and each ready to refer a Refusal, and to disappoint him in something of great Importance, if he disappoint them in that, as he must do most of them. Sometimes he has twenty Embarrasments of the like Nature upon his Hand, besides many greater; as particularly, when several considerable Men are all
Cato's Letters.

all Candidates for some considerable Thing, which can only be given to one; and all the rest are made Enemies, or cool Friends.

And as there is no Greatness without Emulation, his Attacks from Rival must be incessant, and frequently powerful and dangerous. They who follow Power, will themselves never want Followers; and such as aim at his Place, will never want Creatures, nor consequently Strength. It sometimes happens that one of his own Creatures, whom he trusts, (as he most trust somebody) shall make use of that Trust to supplant him; a Method which, I think, is as frequent as any other: and hence he is sometimes persuaded by his false Friends into Measures which they intend shall destroy him. Sometimes Schemes are offered him, which they know he will reject; and then his Non-compliance, however benevol, is made a Crime, and the Cause of his Disgrace; and he often bears the Repraise of the evil Counsels which he opposed. Sometimes a Step taken to subdue his Rivals, shall end in exciting them; and sometimes an Advance made to win his Enemies, throws him into their Power. Add to all this the Difficulty of managing the Humours of a Prince, and of pleasing the People at the same time. A hard Task! Princes are afraid of a Minister who has too much Credit; and he cannot serve them, if he has none. Neither is the Favour of the most powerful Prince able always to prefer a Minister. The Demands of the People, or of a great Party, often make his Dismissal unavoidable; of which there are endless Instances. Cardinal Richelieu, indeed, found a Way to govern the French King and the French Nation, in spite of themselves; but I have already
shewn what Uncertainties he underwent. No Prince will love a Minister whom he dares not part with; and no Minister will care to be of so little Importance as to be parted with at Pleasure.

It is another Plague of Greatness, that he who has it has scarce any Leisure, any agreeable Moments to throw away upon Amusements and Indolence; even when he is doing no Business, the Cares of Business follow him, with a Concern for preserving and enlarging his Power, always attacked from one Quarter or another, and always liable to be attacked in some weak Place or other. The Necessity of receiving and of making many Applications, of raising some Creatures, and gaining others; of disappointing the Machinations and Alliances of Enemies; of making many Dispatches, or directing them to be made; of giving Access and Part of his Time to such as have or claim a Right to see him, who will always be many, and always resist it if they cannot see him; and of concerting and pursuing favourite Projects; I say, all this must either engage him entirely, or he cannot expect to stand. Perpetual Industry and Anxiety are generally the Terms upon which he stands; and if he be idle or recule, his Affairs will be in Confusion, and he himself pursued with clamour, as neglectful of the Publick, and unequal to his Trust. Nor will the Partiality and Authority of the Prince be able to protect him long, at least without exposing his own Reputation to the Idleness of his Minister.

When therefore a Minister is strongly addicted to his Pleasures, it is a great Misfortune to a Prince, to the People, and himself. A Man whose Head is often warm with Wine, or perpetually policed with
CATO's LETTERS.

with Women or Gaming, must often neglect Business, or do it hastily. This is not only postponing, but sacrificing the Publick to Pleasure. Thus the Duke of Buckingham involved us in two Wars at once, with France and Spain, for disappointed Lust; and thus the Invasion of Italy by Francis I. the unfortunate Battle of Pavia, the Loss of a noble Army, the long Captivity and Imprisonment of that great King, were the Effects of the Passion of one of his Ministers for an Italian Beauty, whom he was resolved to enjoy once more, at the Peril of his Master and of his Dominions.

It is true that the Pleasures of a Minister, which do not affect the Publick, ought not to offend it; but it is as true, that however private and personal they are, they will give publick Offence; and it is his Misfortune that they can scarce ever be hid. His Haunts and Diversions will soon be observed and known. Several People must be trusted, some of them will certainly whisper; and private Whispers about publick Men will grow to publick Rumours; and amongst the rigid and precise, or those who pretend to be so, the Man of Pleasure always passes for a debauched Man.

A Minister is liable to the same or greater Censure or Misrepresentation in the making or enlarging his Fortune. Men may, by Accidents, by conspicuous Parts, by the Caprice of a Prince, or by the Partiality and Weight of a Party, arrive at Greatness without the Affluence of Wealth: But Wealth is, doubtless, a great Help to a Man who would rise; and he who is careless of acquiring it, judges ill. It is one of his greatest Stays, and sometimes his only one. Now, however fairly he comes by
by it, it is odd but Part of it, if not the Whole, will be ascribed to Corruption. Ill-natured Com-
parisons will be made between what he had, which will be generally lessened; and what he has, which will be more generally aggravated; and the Fruits of private Management and Industry will be called publick Plunder. So that as the Neglect of Riches is imprudent, the Accumulation of Riches is un-
popular. I have known great Ministers go poor out of Employment, when it was thought that their Estates were immense; and what others had got was sometimes reckoned ten times greater than it proved.

The last Thing which I mention upon this Subject is, That Men who have once tasted of Greatness, can scarce ever after relish a private Life. The Toils, Tumult, and Anxieties, inse-
parable from Power, make them often sick of it, but never willing to leave it. Self-love tells them, That as nothing is too much for them, so they are constantly worthy to keep what they have; and as the displacing them is a Contradiction to this Opinion, and the putting others in their room a Declaration that others are more worthy, their Pride is and continues inflamed, and they are ne-
ever to be cured of Hater or Emulation towards their Successors. So that, besides the Loss of Power, and consequently of Homage, Pomp, and Sub-
miscion, (a Tribute always dear to all Mankind) they live ever after angry and afflicted; and if they have any Pleasure, it is when Things go wrong under their Successors. Nor can Old Age and Infirmities, unless they be such as render them utterly unfit for Business, cure them of this Unes-
line and painful Ambition. *Eng'land affords In-
stances*
CATO's LETTERS. 335

stances of Men who have lived forty Years after their Dismission from Power, in a constant Struggle to regain it: At fourscore they were in the midst of Intrigues: When they had lost all other Appetites, their Lust of Power was in its Vigour; upon the Brink of the Grave, their Eyes were unnaturally turned backwards to secular Grandeur, and their Souls bent upon Dominion.

This is one of the greatest Curses which attend Power, That they who have enjoyed it, can rarely ever after enjoy Retirement; which yet they are always extolling, and seeming to long for, while it is out of their Reach. In the Hurry and Solicitude of Employment, beset with Cares, Fears, and Enemies, they see the Security, Ease, and Calm of Repose; but are never to be reconciled to the Terms upon which it is to be had. What! Deceived from on high, and from giving Laws to a Nation; be left in the Multitude, and upon a Level with those who adored them, and see others adored in their room; others, whom probably they hated, probably despised! This is a sorrowful and a dreadful Thought to Ambition; and they consider their Discharge as a Sentence of Ignominy and Exile.

G

FINIS.